

DIRECTORATE OF DISTANCE EDUCATION

UNIVERSITY OF NORTH BENGAL

MASTERS OF SCIENCE -MATHEMATICS

SEMESTER-I

P ADIC ANALYSIS

DEMATH-1 ELEC-5

BLOCK-2

UNIVERSITY OF NORTH BENGAL

Postal Address:

The Registrar,

University of North Bengal,

Raja Rammohunpur,

P.O.-N.B.U.,Dist-Darjeeling,

West Bengal, Pin-734013,

India.

Phone: (O) +91 0353-2776331/2699008

Fax:(0353) 2776313, 2699001

Email: regnbu@sancharnet.in ; regnbu@nbu.ac.in

Website: www.nbu.ac.in

First Published in 2019



All rights reserved. No Part of this book may be reproduced or transmitted, in any form or by any means, without permission in writing from University of North Bengal. Any person who does any unauthorised act in relation to this book may be liable to criminal prosecution and civil claims for damages. This book is meant for educational and learning purpose. The authors of the book has/have taken all reasonable care to ensure that the contents of the book do not violate any existing copyright or other intellectual property rights of any person in any manner whatsoever. In the even the Authors has/ have been unable to track any source and if any copyright has been inadvertently infringed, please notify the publisher in writing for corrective action.

FOREWORD

The Self-Learning Material (SLM) is written with the aim of providing simple and organized study content to all the learners. The SLMs are prepared on the framework of being mutually cohesive, internally consistent and structured as per the university's syllabi. It is a humble attempt to give glimpses of the various approaches and dimensions to the topic of study and to kindle the learner's interest to the subject

We have tried to put together information from various sources into this book that has been written in an engaging style with interesting and relevant examples. It introduces you to the insights of subject concepts and theories and presents them in a way that is easy to understand and comprehend.

We always believe in continuous improvement and would periodically update the content in the very interest of the learners. It may be added that despite enormous efforts and coordination, there is every possibility for some omission or inadequacy in few areas or topics, which would definitely be rectified in future.

We hope you enjoy learning from this book and the experience truly enrich your learning and help you to advance in your career and future endeavours.



P ADIC ANALYSIS

BLOCK-1

Unit 1 Congruences And Modular Equations

Unit 2 Convergent series

Unit 3 Charts And Atlases

Unit 4 Theory of valuations-I

Unit 5 The P-Adic Norm And The P-Adic Numbers

Unit 6 Theory of valuations -II

Unit 7 Representations of p-adic groups

BLOCK-2

Unit-8: The P-Adic Norm And The P-Adic Numbers 7

Unit-9: Analytic Functions Over P-Adic Fields 31

Unit-10 : Zeta-Functions 56

Unit-11 : Elementary Functions 85

Unit-12: The Campbell-Hausdorff Formula 117

Unit-13: The Topology Of \mathbb{Q}_p 149

Unit-14 : P-Adic Algebraic Number Theory 177

BLOCK 2-P ADIC ANALYSIS

Introduction to the Block

In this block we will go through Classical linear groups over p-adic fields

Analytic Functions Over P-Adic Fields, Zeta-functions

Some elementary p-adic analysis, The Campbell-Hausdorff Formula

The Topology Of \mathbb{Q}_p , P-Adic Algebraic Number Theory

Unit VIII Classical linear groups over p-adic fields

Unit IX Analytic Functions Over P-Adic Fields

Unit X Zeta-functions

Unit XI Some elementary p-adic analysis

Unit XII The Campbell-Hausdorff Formula

Unit XIII The Topology Of \mathbb{Q}_p

Unit XIV P-Adic Algebraic Number Theory

UNIT-8: THE P-ADIC NORM AND THE P-ADIC NUMBERS

STRUCTURE

8.0 Objectives

8.1 Introduction

8.2 Classical linear groups over p-adic fields

8.3 Study of $\text{gln}(p)$

8.4 Study of $\text{On}(p, P)$

8.5 Locally Compact Fields

8.6 Extension to the representations of K which do not satisfy condition

8.7 Let Us Sum Up

8.8 Keywords

8.9 Questions For Review

8.10 References

8.11 Answers To Check Your Progress

8.0 OBJECTIVES

After studying this unit, you should be able to:

- Understand about Classical linear groups over p-adic fields
- Understand about Study of $\text{gln}(p)$
- Understand about Study of $\text{On}(p, P)$
- Understand about Locally Compact Fields
- Understand about Extension to the representations of K which do not satisfy the condition (S)

8.1 INTRODUCTION

In mathematics, p-adic analysis is a branch of number theory that deals with the mathematical analysis of the functions of p-adic numbers.

Classical linear groups over p-adic fields, Study of $GL_n(p)$, Study of $O_n(p, P)$, Locally Compact Fields, Extension to the representations of K which do not satisfy the condition (S).

8.2 CLASSICAL LINEAR GROUPS OVER P-ADIC FIELDS

General Definitions

We shall study the following types of classical linear groups over field P or over division algebra.

$GL_n(P)$ - The group of all non-singular $n \times n$ matrices with coefficients from P is known the general linear group

$PrGL_n(P)$ Let $CL_n(P)$ be the centre of the group $GL_n(P)$. The group $PrGL_n(P) = GL_n(P)/CL_n(P)$ is known the projective linear group.

$SL_n(P)$ -The subgroup of $GL_n(P)$ consisting of all the matrices of determinant 1 is known the special linear group or the unimodular group. It can be proved that $PrSL_n(P) = SL_n(P)/C(SL_n(P))$ is a simple group

Let $V = P^n$ and $\langle p \rangle$ a non-degenerate bilinear form over $V \in S P^n(P)$ - If $\langle p \rangle$ is an alternating form, then the set of all matrices in $GL_n(P)$ which leave this bilinear form invariant is a group known the linear symplectic group. We shall denote the by $Sp_n(P)$. This group is independent of the choice of the alternating bilinear form because any two such bilinear forms are equivalent.

If p is a symmetric non-degenerate bilinear form, then the set of elements in $GL_n(P)$ leaving p invariant is group known the linear orthogonal group.

Let P be a separable quadratic extension of P . Let $\sigma \in \text{Aut}(P/P)$ be the unique nontrivial automorphism of P . If $\langle p \rangle$ is a non-degenerate Hermitian bilinear form over P . $\langle p \rangle(x, y) = \sigma(p(x, y))$, then the set $Un(p, P)$ of

elements of $GL_n(P)$ leaving \mathfrak{p} invariant is a group known the unitary group.

Let \mathfrak{p} be a division algebra of finite rank over P , such that P is the centre of \mathfrak{p} . $GL_n(P)$ The group $SL_n(P)$ can be defined as the kernel of the map Δ (determinant of Dieudonne) from $GL_n(P)$ to P/C where C is the commutator subgroup of P .

Let \mathbb{P} be the algebra of quaternions over P . In this case there exists an involution in \mathfrak{p} $i \in \mathbb{P}$, an anti automorphism of \mathfrak{p} of order 2. So we can define as in the group $Un(\mathfrak{p}, P)$ which leaves invariant the bilinear form \mathfrak{p} over \mathfrak{p} . As in can define $SO_n(\mathfrak{p}, P)$ and $SV_n(\mathfrak{p}, P)$ and prove that their projective groups are in general simple.

Suppose that P is a locally compact p -adic field. All the groups of types are locally compact, because on $M_n(P)$ (the set of all $n \times n$ matrices with coefficients from P) we have the topology of P^n and $GL_n(P)$ is an open subset of $M_n(P)$ and the groups $SL_n(P)$ etc. are closed subgroups of $GL_n(P)$.

Let us assume that the rank of \mathfrak{p} over P is r . Then $M_n(\mathfrak{p})$ can be imbedded in $M_{nr}(P)$, as \mathfrak{p} can be considered as a space of dimension nr over P , since a matrix is inversible in $M_n(\mathfrak{p})$ if and only if it is invertible in $M_{nr}(P)$, we have

$GL_n(\mathfrak{p}) = GL_{nr}(P) \cap M_n(\mathfrak{p})$ But $GL_{nr}(P)$ is an open subset of $M_{nr}(P)$, therefore $GL_n(\mathfrak{p})$ is an open subset of $M_n(\mathfrak{p})$. Since $M_n(\mathfrak{p})$ is locally compact, because it has the same topology as the P^n , $GL_n(P)$ is locally compact. $Un(\mathfrak{p}, P)$ is locally compact, because it is a closed subgroup of $GL_n(\mathfrak{p})$.

8.3 STUDY OF $GL_n(P)$

By \mathfrak{p} we shall mean a division algebra of finite rank over P , which is a locally compact valuated field, contained in the centre of \mathfrak{p} . Let O denote the ring of integers of P

Notes

As we have already observed that O is a compact subset of p , therefore $M_n(O)$ which is homeomorphic to O^{n^2} is compact in $M_n(P)$. Let $GL_n(O)$ be the set of elements in $M_n(O)$ which are invertible in $M_n(O)$. Obviously $GL_n(F)$ contains $GL_n(O)$. Therefore

$$GL_n(O) = GL_n(p \cap M_n(O)) \cap [GL_n(p \cap M_n(O))]^{-1}$$

Since O is open in p , $M_n(O)$ is open in $M_n(p)$. Therefore $GL_n(O)$ is open in $M_n(O)$. Similarly $GL_n(O)$ is open in $GL_n(p)$. Moreover $GL_n(O)$ is closed in $M_n(O)$. For, let (X_p) be a sequence of elements in $GL_n(O)$ such that X_p tends to $X \in M_n(O)$ as p tends to infinity. Because $M_n(O)$ is compact, we can assume that X^{-1} has a limit Z in $M_n(O)$. But then $ZX = XZ = I$, therefore X belongs to $GL_n(O)$. Hence $GL_n(O)$ is compact.

We define in the following some subgroups of $GL_n(p)$, which will be of use later on.

where $(*)$ indicates that there can be some non-zero entries.

$$*|t \in GL_n(p), a_i \in$$

n being a

Uniform sing parameter in P

$$N = \{ a_{ij} \in P, a_{ij} \wedge 0 \text{ a } 1 \text{ n}$$

$$a_i \in Z \text{ Pa}''$$

We observe immediately that $T=AN$ and $r=DN$. Moreover T is a solvable group, r is solvable if P is commutative and T (respectively r) is a semi direct product of A and N (respectively D and N).

Proposition. $GL_n(P)=G=TK$, where $K=GL_n(O)$.

Proof. When $n=1$, the proposition is trivially true. Suppose that it is true for all $GL_s(p)$ for $s < n - 1$. We shall prove it for $GL_n(p)$. Let $g = (g_{ij})$ be an element of G . We can find integers $(k_j)_{1 < j < n}$ such that

$$n \wedge g_{ijk} = 0 \text{ for } 2 < i < n \text{ j} = 1 = a_{11} + 0 \text{ for } i = 1.$$

By multiplying on the right with a suitable element of P we can take at least one of y_j to be 1. Let $k = (y_{ij})$ be a matrix, where $y_{i1} = k_{i1}$ for $i=1, 2, \dots, n$ with $y_{j1} = 0$ for $r=2, \dots, n$ and the other y_{ij} are so determined that k belongs to K .

So we get But by induction hypothesis $g = tk$ where t belongs to T and $k \in K'$ the subgroups T' and K' defined in $GL_{n-1}(P)$ in the same way as T and K in G . Thus we get

$$1 \cdot k^{-1} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & t \end{pmatrix} k$$

This implies that

$$= t_1 k_1, \quad t_1 \in T \text{ and } k_1 \in K.$$

Hence our result follows:

We shall now prove an analogue of Elementary divisors theorem.

Let A be a ring with unity (but without any other condition). Let us

consider the following assertions (where module signifies left module):
any finitely generated module is isomorphic to a direct sum

A/a_i , where a_i are left ideals with $A/a_1 \oplus \dots \oplus A/a_r$

$$i=1 \sim 1 \sim 1 \dots \sim r$$

Such decomposition, if it exists, is unique.

if M is a free module of finite type and N a finitely generated submodule of M , there exists a basis e_1, \dots, e_r and r elements a_1, \dots, a_r of A such that $a_{i+1} \in A a_i$ and such that N is the direct sum of submodules $A a_i$.

if such elements e_i and a_i exist, the ideal $A a_i$ are independent of the choice of the e_i and a_i satisfying.

if g is a $m \times n$ matrix with coefficients in A , there exists two $m \times m$ and $m \times n$ invertible matrices p and q such that $d = p g q$ is a $m \times n$ "diagonal" matrix ($i \neq j, d_{ij} = 0$) and $a_i = d_{ii} \in A a_{i+1}$.

if such matrices p and q exist, the ideals $A a_i$ are independent of the choice of p and q .

Notes

It is obvious that : consider a basis x_1, \dots, x_n of M and a system of generators y_1, \dots, y_m of N and define the matrix g by $y_j = \sum_{i=1}^n g_{ij} x_i$. Then $e_1, \dots, e_m \in (q^{-1})_k X_k$ is basis of M and the $a_i \in \pi_k y_k$ generate N . if A is a left Noetherian then implies, for any finitely generated module M is a quotient M/N , with M free of finite type and N finitely generated.

It is well known that all these six assertions are true if A is a commutative principal ideal ring. We shall now prove the following extension:

Theorem. Let A be a ring with unity (but A can be non-commutative and can have zero divisors), which satisfies the following conditions:

any left or right ideal is two sided (equivalently $Ax = xA$ for any $x \in A$)
 the set of the principal ideals is totally ordered by inclusion (hence any finitely generated ideal is principal).

Proof : the result is obviously true for $n=m=1$. Assume it is proved for $(m-1) \times (n-1)$ matrices. Let us consider the ideals A_{ij} : by they are all contained in one of them, and we can assume without loss of generality, that $g_{ji} \in A_{11}$ for any indices i, j . Let $g_{i1} = c_i g_{11}$ for $2 < i < m$. By multiplying g on the left by a $m \times m$ matrix k where

$$k = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & \dots & 0 \\ 0 & c_2^{-1} & & 0 \\ \dots & & \dots & \\ 0 & 0 & \dots & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$k = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & \dots & 0 \\ 0 & c_2^{-1} & & 0 \\ \dots & & \dots & \\ 0 & 0 & \dots & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

we get a matrix kg with $(kg)_{11} = g_{11}$ and $(kg)_{i1} = 0$ for $i > 2$. Moreover, the matrix k is invertible. Similarly, using the fact that $g_{ij} \in g_{11} A$. We find a $n \times n$ invertible matrix h such that

$$h^{-1} g h = \begin{pmatrix} g_{11} & 0 & \dots & 0 \\ 0 & & & \\ \dots & & & \\ 0 & 0 & \dots & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

Now, we have just to apply the induction hypothesis to g (remember that all the coefficients of g , hence of g belong to A_{11}).

Proof. Let a (respectively b) be the canonical generator of A_{11} , (respectively A_{12}) and x_i (respectively y_j) the canonical image of L (respectively y_j) in M . Then $y_j = \sum_{i=1}^n a_{ij} x_i$, where $a_{ij} \in A$ and is determined

$j \quad i=1 \ m$

completely modulo a , and therefore modulo a . Similarly $x_k = \sum_{i=1}^m I'_{ki} \cdot Y_k$

$\sim \quad \sim \quad k=1$

where $b_{kii} \in A$ and is completely determined modulo b_1 . Let m be a maximal left ideal containing b_1 . We observe immediately that m is a two-sided ideal and A/m is a division algebra. Since $y = \sum_{k=1}^n a_k y_k = \sum_{k=1}^n X'_{ki} \cdot Y_k$

we have

$n \times a_{ij} = S_{kj} \pmod{m}$

But this is possible only when $n > m$, because if V_m and V_n are two vector spaces over a division ring of dimension m and n respectively such that $\langle p \rangle$ and q are two linear transformations from V_m to V_n and V_n to V_m respectively. then $q \circ p = I$ implies that q is an isomorphism of V_m onto a subspace of V_n . In the same way we get that $m > n$. Hence $m = n$.

If possible let us suppose that $a_i + b_j$ for some i . Let us suppose that there exists an element a in a_i which does not belong to b_j . Consider the set aM , it is a submodule of M .

Every left principal ideal in A is a right principal ideal in A . Let $x \in A$ — $\langle x \rangle = aA$ be a map from A to A/aA , its kernel is the set $\{x \mid xa \in a\}$ $\} = B$. Therefore we get that A/aA is isomorphic to A/B . Moreover $A/B = (0)$ if and only if a belongs to a . Now rank of $aM =$ number of a , such that a does not belong to a . Since a belongs to a_j , a belongs to a_j for $j < i$, therefore rank of $aM < n - i$. On the other hand rank of $aM =$ number of b_j , such that a does not belong to b_j . Since a does not belong to b_j , rank $aM > n - i$. Hence we arrive at a contradiction. Thus $a_i = b_j$ and our result is proved.

A has no zero divisors.

Obviously, the ring O of the integers of any valuated non-commutative field satisfies. Moreover we have in this case $d_{jj} = (jdf_1)$ with $y \in O^*$ and $1 < i < r$ and $= 0$ for $i > r$. The diagonal $n \times n$ matrix y defined by $y_u = y_i$ for

Notes

$1 < i < r$ and $y_i = 1$ for $i > r$ is invertible and multiplying d on the right by y^{-1} and q on the left by y , we get a decomposition $g = p d q$ where p and q are invertible and d is a diagonal matrix whose diagonal coefficients n^{p_i} are positive powers of the uniformising parameter n with $1 < p_1 < \dots < p_r$, and the f_{ij} are completely determined by these conditions (we used the fact that ideal in O is generated by one and only one power of r).

Now, let us return to the group G . For any n -tuple of rational integers, $a = (a_1, \dots, a_n)$, let d_a be the diagonal $n \times n$ matrix with diagonal coefficients n^{a_i} and let A_+ be the subset of the subgroup A consisting of the matrices d_a with $a_1 < \dots < a_n$.

Proposition. In each double coset KgK modulo K , there exists one and only one element of A_+ .

Proof. Let $g = (g_{ij})$ be any element of G . Multiply g by a diagonal matrix (a_{ii}) , where $a_{ii} = n^{k_i}$, $a \in P$, $v(a) > 0$ and k is a sufficiently large integer so chosen that the matrix $g' = g(a_{ii})$ belongs to K . Then by the above theorem there exist matrices p and q in K such that

$$g(a_{ii}) = g' = p' d p q \text{ with } d p \in A_+$$

Let us take $a_i = S_i - k v(a)$. Then we have $g = p d a q$ with q, p in K and d_a in A_+ . Conversely if g belongs to $K d_a K$, then g belongs to $K d p K$. But $d p$ is unique, therefore d_a is unique.

Corollary. K is a maximal compact subgroup of G .

If possible let $H \neq K$ be a compact subgroup of G . Obviously there exists $a \neq 0$ such that d_a belongs to H . Then

$$r = a_i r \quad 0$$

$$(d_a)^r = 0 \quad P a$$

If $a_i \neq 0$, then $v(n r a_i) \neq m$ as $r \neq \pm r a$, which is a contradiction as v is a continuous function from P to \mathbb{R} . Hence $H = K$.

Let ϵ be a vector space over p . Let I be a lattice in ϵ . ϵ is a finitely generated O module such that its basis generate ϵ . Since I has no tor-

tion, basis of I is a basis of \mathbb{R}^n . In particular if we take $\mathbb{R}^n = \mathbb{R}^n$ and $I = \mathbb{R}^n$ and if we identify G with the group of endomorphisms of \mathbb{R}^n , then $g \in K$ and only if $g(I) = I$. Moreover if we take any lattice L , then the subgroup of G which leaves L invariant is a conjugate subgroup of K .

Let H be a compact subgroup of G . Let e_1, \dots, e_n be a basis of \mathbb{R}^n . Let J be an O -module generated by the elements $h(e_j)$, $1 \leq j \leq n$ and $h \in H$. Evidently we have

J is invariant by H $J \in I$

The map $h \mapsto h(e_j)$ is a continuous map from H to \mathbb{R}^n .

But H is compact, therefore the image of H in \mathbb{R}^n by the map defined in is compact and hence bounded. Therefore there exists an integer k such that $J \subset H \sim kI$, which shows that J is finitely generated, but $J \in I$, therefore J is generated by a finite set of element which generate \mathbb{R}^n . Hence J is a lattice. Thus H is contained in a conjugate subgroup of K namely the subgroup of G which leaves J invariant. Hence we have proved the the following.

Corollary. Any two maximal compact subgroups of G are conjugates and any compact subgroup of G is contained in a maximal compact subgroup of G .

Remark. Any double coset KxK , $x \in G$, is a finite union of left cosets modulo K , because K is open and compact, therefore every double coset and left coset modulo K is open and compact.

We introduce a total ordering in \mathbb{Z}^n by the lexicographic order $i \in \mathbb{Z}^n$, if $a = (a_1, \dots, a_n)$ and $j = (j_1, \dots, j_n)$ are two elements of \mathbb{Z}^n , then we say that $j > a$ if $j_i > a_i$, for the least index i for which $j_i \neq a_i$.

Proposition. If $N \subset K^n \subset K^+ \subset K^n$ (where a, f, d are in \mathbb{Z}^n and $d, a \in \mathbb{A}^+$) then $j > a$ and $N \subset K^n \subset K^+ \subset K^n = d \cdot K$.

Proof. Let ndp belongs to $N \subset K^n \subset K^+ \subset K^n$,

Then ndp belongs to $K^+ \subset K^n$. But ndp belongs to $K^+ \subset K^n$ if and only

$CX \setminus (X_n$

if the invariant factors of ndp are n, \dots, n . Therefore we get that r^i divides tP^i for $i=1, 2, \dots, n$. If $1 < j \leq i$, our assertion is proved. If $i=1$, then we multiply the matrix ndp on the right by a matrix δ .

where $n_{i+1} \leq n_{i+1}$ if $0 \leq i < n$. So we get $tP^2 = 0$ if $j > n$.

It is obvious that ndp belongs to K . Therefore $ndpd$ is in $KdaK$, which means that its invariant factors are n, \dots, n . Thus tG_n are the invariant factors for g , which implies that g belongs to $K^{n-1}da - K^{n-1}$ with obvious notations. Our assertion is trivially true for $n=1$. If we assume that it is true for all groups $GL_r(P)$ for $r < n - 1$. We get $a < i$. But $a=j$, therefore $a < g$. We prove the second assertion also by induction on n . For $n=1$, it is trivially true. Let us assume that the result is true for all groups $GL_r(P)$ for $r < n - 1$. We have to show that $ndpd$ belongs to K if nda belongs to $KdaK$. Let us suppose that

Since nda belongs to $KdaK$, n^i divides an for $i=2, \dots, n$. Obviously

where X consists of integers $X_j = n - a_i$ and g is a $(n - 1) \times (n - 1)$ matrix of the form $\langle F \rangle X < 1$, and the invariant factors of $n'da$ are

belongs to K^{n-1} .

8.4 STUDY OF $ON(P, P)$

In this section we shall prove some of the results for the group $G = ON(p, P)$. The same results can be proved for other such groups of $GL_n(P)$ namely $SL_n(P)$ etc. with obvious modifications. Throughout our discussion P will denote a locally compact p -adic field such that $K = OP \setminus Y_p$ has characteristic different.

Definition. Let ϵ be a vector space of dimension n over P . A subspace $F \subseteq \epsilon$ is known isotropic with respect to (p, ϵ) (a bilinear form as ϵ) if there exists an element x in F such that $p(x, y) = 0$ for every y in F , in other words the bilinear form when restricted to F is degenerate.

Definition. A subspace $F \subset V$ is known totally isotropic with respect to p if the restriction of p to F is zero i.e., $p(x, y) = 0$ for every x, y in F .

It is obvious from the definition that the set of totally isotropic subspaces of V is inductively ordered. Therefore there exist maximal totally isotropic subspaces of V . They are of the same dimension, which we call the index of p . If index of $p=0$, p is known a non-isotropic form.

Witt's decomposition. Let E_1, E_2 and E_3 be three subspaces of V such that

$$V = E_1 \oplus E_2 \oplus E_3$$

E_1 and E_3 are totally isotropic.

$E_1 \oplus E_3$ is not isotropic.

E_2 is orthogonal to $E_1 \oplus E_3$ i.e., for x in E_2 , $p(x, y) = 0$ for every $y \in E_1 \oplus E_3$.

It can be proved that for the vector space $V = P^n$, there exists a Witt decomposition and we can find a basis e_1, e_2, \dots, e_r of E_1 , e_{r+1}, \dots, e_{r+q} of E_2 and e_{r+q+1}, \dots, e_n of E_3 , where $2r+q=n$, in such a way that $\langle e_i, e_j \rangle = \delta_{i, n+1-j}$ for $1 < i < r$ and $r+q < j < n$. and that is an orthogonal basis for E_2 . Clearly the matrix of the

$$r \times r, \dots$$

bilinear form p with respect to this basis of V is

and A is a $q \times q$ matrix, which is the matrix of p restricted to E_2 .

We shall now completely determine the restriction of p to the non-isotropic part. For simplicity we assume that $r=0$ and $q=n$. Let e_1, \dots, e_q be an orthogonal basis of V . If $x = (x_1, \dots, x_q)$ is a point q

of V with respect to these basis. Then $p(x, x) = 2 \sum_{i=1}^q x_i^2$ with $\in P$

If $\sum_{i=1}^q x_i^2 = 0$ for $i+j$ is in P^n . then the vector o, a_i

Notes

is an isotropic vector of p , which is not possible. Therefore $a_j \in a_j \pmod{P^*1}$, which implies that $q < 4$. We shall say that two bilinear forms p and p' are equivalent if there exists a linear isomorphism of the space of p onto the space of p' and a constant $c \neq 0$, such that $p' \circ A = cp$. Then it can be proved that every non-isotropic bilinear form over \mathbb{C} is equivalent to one and only one of the following type:

$$q=4$$

$$xf - Cx^2 - nx^3 + Cnx^4$$

$$xf - Cx^2 - Cnx^3$$

$$q=2$$

$$x^2 - Cx^2$$

$$xf - nx^2$$

$$xf - Cnxf$$

The O -form as where (l, C, n, Cn) is a set of representatives of P modulo P^2 as obtained in Corollary of Hensel's Theorem.

We shall say that a basis e, e_n is a Witt basis for p if the relations in are satisfied and if the restriction of p to E^2 has one of the above forms. It is obvious that for p or for a constant multiple of p , we can always find a Witt basis and the matrix of p with respect to a Witt basis is independent of the choice of the Witt basis.

Proposition. If $M = M_q(P)$ is a matrix such that $M^T A M$ belongs to $M_q(O)$ (M^T denotes the transpose of the matrix M and A denotes the matrix of the restriction of p to E^2), then M belongs to $M_q(O)$.

Proof. We prove first that if for $x \in E$, $p(x, x)$ is in O , then the coordinates of x are in O . Let us assume for instance that $q=4$. If possible

$$1 \quad q=3$$

$$x^1 - Cx^2 - nx^3$$

let $v(xf) < 0$ and $v(xf) < \min(v(x_2), v(x_3), v(x_4))$. Suppose that $v(xf) = a$.
 Since $v(x^2 - cx^2 - nx^2 - cnx^2) > 0$ we have $x^2 - Cx^2 = 0 \pmod{Y^{2r+1}}$,
 where $r = \max(0, a)$. Therefore $(n-ax)^2 - s(n-ax^2)^2 = 0 \pmod{Y}$.

But this is impossible, because C is not a square in k . Thus our result is established. The other cases can be similarly dealt with.

Let $M = (m_{ij})$, then $M^{-1}AM = (y_{ij})$ where $y_{ij} = p(m_{1i}, \dots, m_{qi}m_{qj})$. If $M^{-1}AM$ belongs to $M_q(O)$ then y_{ii} belongs to O , which implies that m_{ri} belongs to O for $i, r = 1, 2, \dots, q$. It is obvious that it is sufficient to assume that only the diagonal elements of $M^{-1}AM$ are in O .

In the following we shall be dealing with a fixed Witt basis of the space ϵ . We shall adhere to the following notations throughout our discussion.

$K_0 = G \cap K, T_0 = G \cap T, N = G \cap N, A_0 = G \cap A_+$

$n_1 \dots n_{-r} \theta_{da} = T \ll 1$

where $a = (a_1, \dots, a_r)$

Proposition. $G = T_0 K_0$

Proof. We have already proved that $GL_n(P) = TK$. Therefore $g \in G$ implies that $g = tk$ where t and K belong to T and K respectively. We know that $\det(g) = \pm 1$ and $\det(k)$ belongs to O^* . So $\det(t)$ belongs to O^* . But $\det(t)$ is a power of n , therefore $\det(t) = 1$. Now g belongs to G if and only if $gOg^{-1} \subset O$. $fOt = k^{-1}OK^{-1}$. Since $k^{-1}Ok^{-1}$ belongs to $M_n(O)$, tOt belongs to $M_n(O)$. This shows that a^3 and $a_2 a a_2$ belong to $M_n(O)$. Moreover, we have $1 = \det t = (\det a^3) (\det a_2) (\det a_3)$ and $(\det a_2)$ and $(\det a_1)$. $(\det a_3)$ belong to O (for, $a_1 a_3$ belongs to $M_n(O)$). So $\det a_2$ belongs to O^* implying a_2 belongs to K . By above proposition we get that the matrix a_2 has coefficients from O . We shall find a matrix δ in $T \cap K$ such that $t\delta$ belongs to G . Then $g = tK = t\delta\delta^{-1}K$ implies that $\delta^{-1}K$ belongs to K_0 and our result will be proved. Multiply the matrix t by the matrices h and h on the right. Where We shall determine the matrices b, γ and Z in such a way that thh' belongs to G . Now thh' belongs to G if and only if

Notes

$$(t \ h \ h)'O (t \ hh)=O$$

$i \in \dots$, if and only if the following conditions are satisfied

$$b' \ s1Sa3=S$$

$$AY+Xa-1Sa3+\% 'b' \ d1Sa3=0$$

$$a'3 \ Sa1bZ+d3SZ+y \ AY+Z' \ bb \ a \ Sa3+Z \ sa3=0 \text{ let us take } b=S \ (a \ 1 \ 1 \ Sa3)-$$

1. Then h belongs to $K \ n \ T$ and the conditions reduce to

$$AY+X \ (a-1)'Sa3+\%'S=0 \ S \ Z+d3 \ SZ+Y \ AY+Z' \ S+Z \ Sa3=0$$

So if we take $SZ'=-AY- X'a^1Sa3$ and $sZ=V$ where $V =$

$a'3SZ+YAY+ZSa3$, we observe that the matrix thh belongs to G . It is

obvious that the matrix hh belongs to $T \ n \ K$. Hence we get

$$g=thh. \ (hh)-1k=t0k0, \text{ which proves our result completely.}$$

Definition. Let I be a lattice in ϵ . The O module $N(I)$ generated by the set of elements $\langle p(x, y) \text{ for } x, y \text{ in } I$ is known the norm of the lattice I .

A lattice I is known a maximal lattice if it is maximal among the lattices of norm $N(I)$. It is easy to observe that any lattice of a given norm is contained in a maximal lattice of the same norm. The lattice I_0 generated by the Witt basis (e_1, \dots, e_n) of ϵ is a maximal lattice of norm n

On. Let I be a lattice of norm O containing I_0 . Let $x = \sum x_i e_i$ be any

element in I . Then $i_p(x, e_i) = \pm x_{n+1-i}$ for $1 < i < r$ and $r+q < i < n$. $r+q$

let $y = \sum x_i e_i$, since $i(y, e_j)$ is an integer for $r+1 < j < r+q$, X_j is $i=r+1$

an integer for $r+1 < q+r$. Hence x belongs to I_0 . Therefore I_0 is a maximal lattice.

Theorem. Let I_1 and I_2 be two maximal lattices of norm O , then there exists a Witt basis (f_1, f_2, \dots, f_n) of ϵ and r integers $a_j > \dots > a_r > 0$, such that $(r = \text{index } i)$

I_1 is generated by (f_1, f_2, \dots, f_n)

I_2 is generated by

$$\left(\frac{-\alpha_1}{\pi} f_1, \dots, \frac{-\alpha_r}{\pi} f_r, f_{r+1}, \dots, f_{r+q}, \frac{\alpha_r}{\pi} f_{r+q+1}, \dots, \frac{\alpha_1}{\pi} f_n \right).$$

Proof. We shall prove the theorem by induction on r . When $r=0$, i is non-isotropic and there exists only one maximal lattice of norm O which is generated by any witt basis of ϵ . Let us assume that the theorem is true for all bilinear forms of index $< r$. We first prove the following result.

If I is a maximal lattice of norm O and X is an isotropic vector in I such that $n-1 X$ does not belong to I , then there exists an isotropic vector $X' \in I$ such that $i(X, X')=1$.

If possible let us suppose that the result is not true. Let us assume that $i(X, Y)$ belongs to O for every Y in I . Then $i(n-1 X, Y)$ belongs to O . Consider $I' = I + O(n-1 X)$. It is a lattice because I is finitely generated O module containing I . Moreover

$i(Y + a(n-1 X), Z + j(n-1 X)) = \langle p(Y, Z) + ai(n-1 X, Z) + pi(n-1 X, Y) \rangle$ is an integer for every a, j in O . Therefore norm of I' is O . But this is a

contradiction because I is a maximal lattice of norm O . Therefore there exists a vector Y in I such that $\langle p(X, Y) \rangle$ belongs to O^* . By multiplying Y by some invertible element of O , we get a vector Y' in I such that $V(X, Y')=1$.

Let us take $X' = Y' - \langle p(X, Y') \rangle X$. Obviously $\langle p(X, X') \rangle = 1$ and $\langle p(X, X') \rangle = 0$.

Now we shall prove the theorem. For every isotropic vector $X \in I_1$ (respectively I_2) let $t(X)$ (respectively $u(X)$) denote the smallest integer such that X (respectively $u(X)X$) belongs to I_2 (respectively I_1). Such an integer exists. because I_1 is an O -module of finite type and I_2 generates E , therefore there exists an integer t such that $ntI_1 \subset I_2$. Thus $t(X) < t$ always. Let X be an isotropic vector in I_1 such that $n-1 X$ does not belong to I_1 . Then $Y = nt(X)X$ belongs to I_2 and $n-1 Y$ does not belong to I_2 . Since $n-1 X$ does not belong to I_1 , it is obvious that $u(Y) = t(X)$. By the above result there exists a vector X' in I_1 such that $V(X, X')=1$ and

Notes

$\langle p(X, X') \rangle = 0$. This shows that $n-1 X$ does not belong to I_1 . By the definition of $t(X)$ and $t(X)'$ we get that

$$V(nt(X)X, \wedge X,) X = \wedge X + t(X)$$

Since $v(nt(X)X, nt(X)X, nt(X)X)$ belongs to U , we get that

$$t(X) + t(X) > 0.$$

Similarly there exists an isotropic vector Y in I_2 such that $V(Y, Y) = 1$ and $u(Y) + u(Y) > 0$.

Let $Z = n \wedge Y$, then $t(Z) = -u(Y)$

Therefore we get

$$t(X) + t(Z) < 0$$

obviously Z is isotropic and $n_1 Z$ does not belong to I_1 . Therefore there exists a vector Z in I_1 such that $v(Z, Z) = 1$ and $v(Z, Z) = 0$ and

$$t(Z) + t(Z) > 0$$

Let us suppose that the vector X is so chosen that $t(X)$ is of maximum value, which exists because $t(X) < t$ for every X for some integer t .

Therefore in particular we get $t(Z) < t(X)$. From and it follows that

$$t(X) + t(Z) = 0 \quad t(X) + t(Z) = 0$$

Thus we have found two vectors X and Z in I_1 such that $n_1 X$ and $n_1 Z$ belong to I_2 and

$$p(Z, X) = p(n_1 Z, n_1 X) = 1.$$

Let F denote the subspace of E orthogonal to the subspace of E generated by the vectors X and Z . Obviously p restricted to F is non-degenerate and its index is $r - 1$. Moreover $I_1 = OX \oplus OZ \oplus F \cap I_1$, because for any a in I_1 we have

$a = AX + pZ + b$, where A and O belong to p and b belongs to F . But $p(a, X) = u$, therefore it is an integer, similarly A is an integer. Thus b belongs

to I_1 and the assertion is proved. Similarly we have $I_2 = \text{On} a_1 \times \text{On} a_1 \mathbb{Z}$
 $I_2 \cap F$. It can be easily seen that $I_j \cap F$ ($j=1, 2$) is a maximal lattice of norm
 O . Hence by induction hypothesis there exists a Witt basis f_2, f_3, \dots, f_{n-1}
of F and there exist $r-1$ integers $a_2 > \dots > a_r > 0$ such that

f_1, f_2, \dots, f_{n-1} generate $I_1 \cap F$.

$f_2, \dots, f_r, f_{r+1}, \dots, f_{r+q}, \dots, f_{r+q+1}, \dots, f_{n-1}$ generate $I_2 \cap F$.

If we take $f_1 = \mathbb{Z}$, $f_n = X$ and $a_1 = t(X)$ we get a Witt basis (f_1, \dots, f_n) of ϵ and r integers a_1, \dots, a_r satisfying the requirements of the theorem because $a_2 = t(f_{n-1}) < a_1$.

Corollary. The group G acts transitively on the set of lattices of norm O .

The mapping g defined by

$g(f_i) = f_i$, where $Y = a_i$ for $1 < i < r$

$= O$ for $r+1 < i < r+q = 2r+q - i+1$ for $r+q+1 < i < 2r+q$.

leaves O invariant. Therefore g belongs to G .

Proposition. In each double coset of G modulo K_0 there exists one and only one element d_a of A_+ .

Proof. Let g be any element of G . We shall denote by g itself the automorphism of ϵ with respect to the initial Witt basis (e_1, \dots, e_n) . The lattice $g(I_0)$ is obviously a maximal lattice of norm O . Therefore by the above theorem we get a Witt basis (f_1, \dots, f_n) of ϵ such that

I_0 is generated by f_1, \dots, f_n ,

$g(I_0)$ is generated by g_1, \dots, g_n where $g_i = f_i$ with a_i as defined in the corollary of above theorem. Let k_1 (respectively k_2) be the matrix with respect to the basis e_1, \dots, e_n (respectively g_1, g_2, \dots, g_n) of the automorphism k_1 (respectively k_2) defined by $k_1(e_i) = f_i$ (respectively $k_2(g_i) = f_i$) for $i=1, 2, \dots, n$. We observe immediately that the matrix K_1 and K_2 are in K_0 . Moreover the matrix of the automorphism $I_1 \rightarrow I_2$ with respect to the basis I_1 is d° . It is obvious that

Notes

$$g(e_i) = \sum_j Y_{ij} e_j$$

$$j = \sum_k S_{kj} e_k$$

$$jk = \sum_l J_{kl} (d^{\circ} a) e_l$$

Thus we get $g = \sum_k c_k P_k$, which means da belongs to $K^{\circ} K$. The uniqueness part of the propositional follows from the uniqueness of d° in $K \times K$ for x in $GL_n(P)$.

We introduce a total ordering in Z_n which is inverse of the lexicographic ordering.

Proposition. Let a and f_i be two elements in Z_r such that $a \in A^{\circ+}$. If $N^{\circ} K \cap K \cap K_{0+p}$ then $f_i > a$. Moreover $N^{\circ} da K \cap K \cap K_{0+p} = da K$.

Proof. Since $N^{\circ} K$ and $K^{\circ} da K$ are contained in $N G_f K$ and $K da K$ respectively with

$$a' = (-a_1, -a_2, \dots, -a_r, 0, \dots, 0, a_r, a_{r-1}, \dots, a_1) \quad f_i' = (-f_{i1}, -f_{i2}, \dots, -f_{ir}, 0, \dots, 0, f_{i1}, f_{i2}, \dots, f_{ir})$$

we have $N^{\circ} dp, K \cap K da, K_{0+p}$. Therefore $f_i' > a'$ for the lexicographic ordering introduced in Z_n .

It is obvious that $f_i > a$ for the new ordering of Z_r . The other assertion follows trivially from the fact that

$$da K \cap G = da K^{\circ}.$$

Check your Progress-1

Discuss classical linear groups over p-adic fields

8.5 LOCALLY COMPACT FIELDS

In this section we give certain equivalent conditions for valuated fields to be locally compact. Later on we shall completely characterise the locally compact valuated fields.

Theorem. Let K be a field with a proper valuation v . Then the following conditions are equivalent.

K is locally compact. O is compact.

K is complete, v is a discrete valuation and k is a finite field.

Proof, (a) \Rightarrow (b). Since $(\Gamma^a)_{a \in \mathbb{R}}$ form a fundamental system of closed neighbourhoods for 0 , there exists an a such that Γ^a is compact. But $m \Gamma^a = O \setminus X_0$, if $K \setminus \Gamma^a = \emptyset$, therefore $O \setminus X_0$ is compact.

(b) \Rightarrow (a) is trivial, as O is a compact neighbourhood of 0 . (a) \Rightarrow (c) K is complete because it is a locally compact commutative group. For any $a > 0$ in \mathbb{R} O / Γ^a is compact because O is compact.

But O / Γ^a is a discrete space, therefore it contains only a finite number of elements. In particular $k = O / Y$ is finite field. For any p in \mathbb{R} , $0 < p < a$, we have $\Gamma^a \subset \Gamma^p \subset O$, therefore Γ^p / Γ^a is a nontrivial ideal of O / Γ^a and distinct elements give rise to distinct ideals. But O / Γ^a is a

finite set, therefore there exist only a finite number of p with $0 < p < a$, so we get that

\mathbb{R} has a smallest positive element

\mathbb{R} is Archimedean.

Thus \mathbb{R} is isomorphic to \mathbb{Z} and the valuation v is discrete. (c) \Rightarrow (b). We shall prove that discreteness of the valuation v and finiteness of k implies that O is precompact, which together with the fact that K is complete implies that O is compact. Let V be any neighbourhood of 0 . Since v is discrete, for some $n > 0$ V contains Y_n . We shall show by induction on n that O / Y_n is finite for $n > 0$. The result is true for $n=1$; let us assume it to be true for all $r < n$. We have $O / Y_{n-1} \cong O / Y_n / Y_{n-1} / Y_n$ But O / Y_{n-1} is finite by induction hypothesis and Y_{n-1} / Y_n is finite because it is

Notes

isomorphic to O/Y , therefore O/Y_n is finite. Hence there exist a finite number of elements x_1, \dots, x_r in O

such that $O \subset \bigcup_{i=1}^r (x_i + Y_n) \subset \bigcup_{i=1}^r (x_i + V)$ and since this is true for every

neighbourhood of 0, O is precompact.

Convergent Power Series

Let K be complete field with a real valuation v . Then the power series

To $f(x) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n$ with coefficients from K is said to be convergent at a

point x of K if the series $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n$ is convergent. It has already been proved that the series $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n$ converges if and only if

$$v(a_n x^n) \rightarrow \infty \text{ as } n \rightarrow \infty$$

From it is obvious that if take $t = \liminf_{n \rightarrow \infty} v(a_n)$, then the series $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n$

converges for all x which $v(x) > -t$ and does not converge for those x for which $v(x) < -t$ and for those x for which $v(x) = -t$ either the series converges for all x or does not converge at all. The number $-t$ is known the order of convergence of the power series f and the set $\{x \mid v(x) > -t\}$ or $\{x \mid v(x) > -t, \text{ if the series converges at a point } x \text{ with } v(x) = -t\}$ is known the disc of convergence, which we shall denote by D_f . If we consider the absolute value associated to v then the radius of convergence is

$$p = a^{-1} = \left(\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} |a_n|^{1/n} \right)^{-1}$$

$$D_f = \{x \mid |x| < p\} \text{ or } \{x \mid |x| \leq p\}$$

The mapping $x \mapsto f(x)$ from D_f to K is continuous because it is a uni-

form limit of polynomials namely the partial sums of the series $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n$

in the disc $\{ x | v(x) > -t_1, \text{ for all } t_1 > t \}$ or in the disc $\{ x | v(x) > -t \}$ if the series converges on the disc. The classical results about addition and multiplication, ... of power series can be carried over to the power series with coefficient in a complete valuated field. For instance

if $f(x) = \sum a_n x^n$ and $g(x) = \sum b_n x^n$ are two power series with D_f and

D_g as their discs of convergence respectively; then if for one x in D_f , $a_j x^j$ belongs to D_g for every i , $f(x)$ also belongs to D_g and we have

$g(f(x)) = \sum c_r x^r$, where $c_r = \sum_{i_1 + i_2 + \dots + i_q = r} b_{i_1} a_{i_2} \dots a_{i_q}$,

$q=0, 1, 2, \dots$

all the series being convergent.

Remark. If $K = O/Y$ is an infinite field, then

$\inf (v(a_i x^i)) = \inf (v(f(x)))$. $v(y) = v(x)$

For, $v(f(x)) > \inf (v(a_i x^i))$. We get equality, if there does not exist any two terms of the same valuation. In the exceptional case as the series

TO as the series $\in \text{any}$ is convergent, we have

$f(y) = \sum a_r y^r + \text{terms of higher valuation, where } i_0 < r < j_0 < \infty$.

$r = i_0$ and without loss of generality we can assume that $v(x) = 0$ and

$\inf v(a_i x^i) = 0$. Now $v(f(y)) > 0$ if and only if $\sum a_r y^r$ belongs to

$r = i_0, j_0, \dots, \infty$, if and only if the polynomial $\in \text{arf}$ (the image in K) = 0.

But

$r = i_0, K$ has infinite number of elements and the above polynomial not being identically zero has only a finite number of zeros, therefore there exists atleast one y for which $v(f(y)) = 0$ and $v(x) = v(y)$. Thus in this case whenever x is in D_f and $f(y)$ belongs to D_g for all those y for which

$v(x) = v(y)$, we have

$\inf v(a_i x^i) = \inf v(f(y))$.

$$v(y) = v(x)$$

TO

Then $f(g(x)) = 2 \text{ crxr}$ with

$$r=0 \text{ cr} = \sum_{i=1}^n b_i \dots a_i v_i \dots \sum_{j=1}^n a_j v_j = r$$

Remark. Let A be a ring with a topology defined by a decreasing filtration $(A_n)_{n \geq 0}$ of ideals for which A is Hausdorff and complete space.

Then the formal power series $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n$ converges at x in A if and only if

$a_n x^n \rightarrow 0$ as n tends to infinity and obviously the series converges everywhere in A if and only if $a_n \rightarrow 0$ as n tends to infinity.

8.6 EXTENSION TO REPRESENTATIONS OF K WHICH DO NOT SATISFY THE CONDITION (S).

This problem is related with the construction of other representations of G : we have observed that the representation U_A do not form a complete system. Hence, by the Gelfand-Raikov theorem, there certainly exist other irreducible unitary representations of G .

We have two indications: first the case of a real semi-simple Lie group G . It observems very likely that to any class of Cartan subgroups H of G , corresponds a series of representations of G , indexed by the characters of H . This has been verified in some particular cases (of Harish-Chandra and Gelfand-Graev). In particular, assume that there exists a compact Cartan subgroup H : then in many cases (more precisely in the cases where G/K is a bounded homogeneous domain in the sense of ϵ . Cartan (K is a maximal compact subgroup)), we can get irreducible unitary representations of G in the following way: take a character λ of H . take the unitary induced representations U_λ in the space H^λ ; this representation is not irreducible. But we have a complex-analytic structure on G/H and we can look at the subspace of H^λ formed by the functions

which correspond to holomorphic functions on G/H . Then we get an irreducible representation. This is in particular true for compact semi-simple Lie groups.

On the other hand, in the case of classical linear groups over a finite field, for instance for the special linear group G with 2, 3 or 4 variables, one knows all the irreducible representations of G and one observes that to each class of Cartan subgroup H , corresponds a series of representations indexed by the characters of H . But one does not know how exactly this correspondence works. It observems likely that the representation $U(A)$ associated with character A of H is a sub representation of the induced representation UA , and it would be extremely interesting to get a "geometric" definition of $U(A)$.

If one could get such a definition, it would perhaps be possible to generalize it to the algebraic simple linear groups (or at least to the classical groups) over a p -adic field.

Check your Progress-2

Discuss locally compact fields

8.7 LET US SUM UP

In this unit we have discussed the definition and example of Classical linear groups over p -adic fields, Study of $\mathfrak{gl}(p)$, Study of $O_n(p, P)$, Locally Compact Fields, Extension to the representations of K which do not satisfy the condition (S)

8.8 KEYWORDS

Classical linear groups over p -adic fields..... We shall study the following types of classical linear groups over field P or over division algebra .

Notes

Study of $\text{GL}_n(\mathfrak{o})$ By \mathfrak{o} we shall mean a division algebra of finite rank over P , which is a locally compact valued field, contained in the centre of \mathfrak{p}

Study of $\text{O}_n(\mathfrak{o}, P)$ In this section we shall prove some of the results for the group $G=\text{O}_n(\mathfrak{o}, P)$.

Locally Compact Fields..... In this section we give certain equivalent conditions for valued fields to be locally compact

Extension to the representations of K which do not satisfy the condition (S)..... This problem is related with the construction of other representations of G : we have observed that the representation U_A do not form a complete system

8.9 QUESTIONS FOR REVIEW

Explain Classical linear groups over p -adic fields

Explain Locally Compact Fields

8.10 REFERENCE

p -adic numbers: an introduction by Fernando Gouvea

p -adic Numbers, p -adic Analysis, and Zeta-Functions, Neal Koblitz
(1984, ISBN 978-0-387-96017-3)

A Course in p -adic Analysis by Alain M Robert

Analytic Elements in P -adic Analysis by Alain Escassut

8.11 ANSWERS TO CHECK YOUR PROGRESS

Classical linear groups over p -adic fields

(answer for Check your Progress-1 Q)

Locally Compact Fields

(answer for Check your Progress-2 Q)

UNIT-9: ANALYTIC FUNCTIONS OVER P-ADIC FIELDS

STRUCTURE

9.0 Objectives

9.1 Introduction

9.2 Analytic Functions Over P-Adic Fields

9.3 Zeroes Of A Power Series

9.4 Criterion For The Rationality Of Power-Series

9.5 P-Adic Power Series

9.6 Algebraic Extensions Of \mathbb{Q}_p

9.7 Study Of The Algebra Of Spherical Functions

9.8 The Zero Set Of A Linear Recurrence Sequence

9.9 Let Us Sum Up

9.10 Keywords

9.11 Questions For Review

9.12 References

9.13 Answers To Check Your Progress

9.0 OBJECTIVES

After studying this unit, you should be able to:

- Understand about Analytic Functions Over P-Adic Fields
- Understand about Zeroes Of A Power Series
- Understand about Criterion For The Rationality Of Power-Series
- Understand about P-Adic Power Series
- Understand about Algebraic Extensions Of \mathbb{Q}_p
- Understand about Study Of The Algebra Of Spherical Functions
- Understand about The Zero Set Of A Linear Recurrence Sequence

9.1 INTRODUCTION

In mathematics, p-adic analysis is a branch of number theory that deals with the mathematical analysis of the functions of p-adic numbers.

Analytic Functions Over P-Adic Fields, Zeroes Of A Power Series, Criterion For The Rationality Of Power-Series, P-Adic Power Series, Algebraic Extensions Of \mathbb{Q}_p , Study Of The Algebra Of Spherical Functions, The Zero Set Of A Linear Recurrence Sequence.

9.2 ANALYTIC FUNCTIONS OVER P-ADIC FIELDS

Unless otherwise stated K will denote a completed valued field with a real valuation v . We shall adhere to the notations adopted in part throughout our discussion.

Newton Polygon of a Power-Series

Definition. Let $f(x) = \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} a_i x^i$ be a power-series over K . Let S be the set of points $A_i = (i, v(a_i))$ in the Cartesian plane. The convex hull of S together with the point $y = t_0$ on the ordinate axis is known the Newton Polygon of the power series f .

It is obvious that the point $A_i = (i, v(a_i))$ lies on the line $Y + v(x)X = v(a_i x^i)$, where $v(a_i x^i)$ is the intercept cut off by the line on the Y -axis. If the series is convergent at the point $x=t$ then intercepts cut off on the axis of Y by the lines through the points A_i with the slope $-v(t)$ tend to infinity as i tends to infinity. Moreover it can be easily proved that if (m_i) is the sequence of slopes of the sides of Newton Polygon of f ,

then (m_i) is monotonic increasing and $1/m_i \rightarrow p(f)$ (the order of convergence of f).

9.3 ZEROES OF A POWER SERIES

Let $f(x) = \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} a_i x^i$ be a power series over K . Let $p(f) = \inf_{i \geq 1} \frac{v(a_i)}{i}$. We

have already proved that f is convergent for all points x in K for which

$v(x) > p(f)$. Let r be a real number greater than $p(f)$. We shall try to find the zeroes of f on the circle $v(x) = r$. Let us assume that $a_0 \neq 0$.

If there exists no side of the Newton Polygon of f with slope $-r$, then there exists one and only term of minimum valuation in X $a_i x^i$. For, if $v(x) = r$ and $a = v(a_i x^i) = v(a_j x^j) = \dots = v(a_k x^k)$, then all the points A_k are above the line $Y + rX = a$ and $A_i A_j$ is a side of the Newton Polygon of slope $-r$. This is contrary to the hypothesis. Thus $v(f(x)) = v(a_i x^i)$ for some i and for $v(x) = r$, which implies that there is no zero of f on the circle $v(x) = r$.

If there exists a side $A_p A_q$ of slope $-r$, then there exist at least two terms of minimum valuation. Therefore there can be a zero of f on the circle $v(x) = r$. Assume that $p < q$. Let $v(x_0) = r$ for some x_0 in K and $c = v(a_q x_0^q) = v(a_p x_0^p)$. Consider the power series

$$f_1(y) = a_1^{-1} x^{-q} f(x_0 y) = Y^p + \dots$$

Obviously $v(b_p) = v(b_q) = 0$, $v(b_i) > 0$ for $i \neq p, q$ and $v(y) = 0$ whenever $v(x) = r$. Hence without loss of generality we can take $r = 0$, $v(a_p) = v(a_q) = 0$, $v(a_i) > 0$ for $i < p$ and $i > q$ and $a_q = 1$. Therefore

$$f(x) = x^q + \dots + a_p x^p + \dots + a_0 \text{ where } a_p \neq 0$$

The polynomials X and $(X^{-p} + \dots + a_p)$ satisfy the requirements of

Hensel's Theorem, therefore there exists a monic polynomial g of degree $q - p$ and a power series h , both with coefficients in O , such that

$$f \sim g = X^{-p} + \dots + a_p, h = x^p, f = gh$$

and the radius of convergence of h is equal to the radius of convergence of f . Let us assume that $g = X^{-p} + \dots + g_0$. Then $g_0 \in O^*$. Let us further assume that K is an algebraically closed field. Then g has $q - p$ zeroes in K which belong obviously to O^* . Moreover h has no zeroes on the circle $v(x) = 0$. Thus f has exactly $q - p$ zeroes on the circle $v(x) = 0$ where $q - p$ is the length of the projection of the side of the Newton Polygon of f with slope 0. If A_1, A_2, \dots, A_{q-p} are the zeroes of

Notes

$f(x) = \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} a_i x^i$, on $v(x)=0$ then $f=h \cdot \prod_{i=1}^k (x - A_i)$. We have also proved that if f is a power series and A is its zero on a circle $|x|=r > \rho(f)$, then $f(x) = (x - A) \cdot h(x)$

also a power series with the same radius of convergence. Regarding the zeroes of f inside the circle $|x| > r$ we prove the following.

Proposition. The power series f has a finite number of zeroes A_1, \dots, A_k in the disc $|x| > r > \rho(f)$ and there exists a power series h such that

$$f(x) = \prod_{j=1}^k (x - A_j) \cdot h(x) \text{ with } \rho(f) = \rho(h).$$

$$1=1$$

Proof. We have proved that $f(x)$ has zeroes on the circle $|x|=r_1 > \rho(f)$ if and only if there exists a side of the Newton Polygon of f of slope $-r_1$. But we know that if (m_i) is the sequence of slopes of sides of the Newton Polygon of f , then $\limsup m_i = -\rho(f)$. Therefore there exist only a finite number of sides of the Newton Polygon of slope $-r_1 < -r < -\rho(f)$. $i \in \mathbb{N}$, there exists only a finite number of r_1 such that $r_1 > r > \rho(f)$ for which there are zeroes of $f(x)$ on $|x|=r_1$. Hence the theorem follows.

If $f(x) = \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} a_i x^i$ is convergent in a disc $|x| > r$, then we shall say

$i=0$ that $f(x)$ is analytic $|x| > r$.

Proposition. If $f(x)$ has no zeroes in the disc $|x| > r > \rho(f)$ in particular $f(0) \neq 0$, then the power series $f(x)$ is analytic for $|x| > r$.

Proof. Let us assume that $f(0) \neq 0$. Since f has no zeroes in $|x| > r$, there exists no side of the Newton Polygon of f of slope $< -r$. This

implies that $m_i > -r$ for every i . Considering f as a formal power

$$\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} a_i x^i \text{ with } a_0 \neq 0$$

$$1 = \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \frac{a_i}{a_0} x^i \text{ with } \rho(\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \frac{a_i}{a_0} x^i) > r.$$

Hence $\rho(\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \frac{a_i}{a_0} x^i) > r$.

Proposition. If f is an entire function ($i \in \mathbb{Z}, p(f) = -m$) and has no zeroes, then f is a constant.

Let $f(x) = \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} a_j x^j$. As in the proof of the preceding proposition, we observe that:

$v(a_j) > -rj$ for any r . Hence, we have $a_j = 0$ for $j > 1/r$.

From these propositions, we can deduce the complete structure of entire functions:

Weierstrass' Theorem. Let K be an algebraically closed complete field with a real valuation v . Let f be an everywhere convergent power series over K . Then the zeroes of f different from zero form a sequence $(A_1, A_2, \dots, A_n, \dots)$ such that $v(A_n)$ is a decreasing sequence which tends to $-\infty$ if the sequence (A_n) is infinite and we have

$$f(x) = a_0 \prod_{j=1}^{\infty} (1 - x/A_j)$$

the infinite product being uniformly convergent in each bounded subset of K . Conversely for any sequence (A_n) such that $v(A_n)$ is a decreasing sequence tending to $-\infty$ as n tends to infinity, the infinite product is uniformly convergent in every bounded subset of K and defines an entire function having zeros at the prescribed points A_n .

Proof. We shall prove the latter part first. Consider

$$1 = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{x^k}{v(A_k)}$$

$$p_n(x) = \sum_{j=0}^n \frac{x^j}{v(A_j)}$$

$$N^k = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{x^k}{v(A_k)}$$

where $a_k = (-1)^k v(A_k)$

$$1 < i_1 < i_2 < \dots < i_k < N$$

clearly $Kawv) > + \ v \ \dots + v \ \dots T / (11 = p^*$. Since $\lim_{i \rightarrow \infty} v(A_i) = -\infty$

$$v(A_i) \rightarrow -\infty$$

$-\infty$, $\lim = \infty$. Let

Notes

$$k \leq m$$

$$c_0 / \dots m$$

$$- \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k x^k \text{ where}$$

$$\leq s$$

$$i \quad A_i, \dots A_i, + \dots$$

$$1 < i_1 < i_2 < \dots < i_k \leq n$$

(obviously the series giving at is convergent and therefore the series $p(x)$ represents an entire function. We have to show that the polynomials p_n converge to p uniformly on every bounded subset of K .

Given two real numbers M and A there exists an integer q such that $v(a_k x^k) > M$ for $k > q$, for all x with $v(x) > A$ and for all N , because

$\frac{1}{a_k} \rightarrow \infty$ as $k \rightarrow \infty$. This implies that for any N

$$|P_N(x) - p(x)| \leq \sum_{k=N}^{\infty} |a_k x^k|$$

$$< M \text{ for } v(x) > A$$

$$|P(x) - p(x)| \leq \sum_{k=N}^{\infty} |a_k x^k|$$

Similarly we get

$$< M \text{ for } v(x) > A$$

Since $a_k \rightarrow \infty$ as N tends to infinity, combining we get $v\{|f_N(x) - f(x)|\} > M$ for N sufficiently large. It can be easily proved that the A_j are the only zeroes of the function $p(x)$.

Let us denote by f_1 the product given by (1). Take a disc $v(x) > r$. In this disc $f(x)$ has only a finite number of zeroes. Let the zeroes of f in $v(x) > r$ be 0 (k times) and A_1, A_2, \dots, A_p . Then

where $g(x)$ has no zeroes in the disc if $v(x) > r$. Therefore f_1 is analytic in

the disc $v(x) > r$. Consider $f_1 = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} c_n x^n$ where c_n is f_1

analytic and has no zeroes in the disc if $v(x) > r$. Therefore f_1 is analytic f

in the disc $|x| > r$ and has no zeroes in it. Since it is true for every r , f is a constant function. Hence our theorem is proved.

From the properties of the meromorphic functions:

Definition. A power series $\sum_{j=-m}^{\infty} a_j X^j$ over a field K is said to be a meromorphic function in a disc $|x| > r$ if and only if there exist two functions f and g analytic in the same disc such that $f = Pg$.

In any disc $|x| > r$, g has a finite number of zeroes, therefore $g = Pg$ where P is a polynomial and g has no zeroes $|x| > r$ which means that f is analytic in $|x| > r$. Therefore we can write

$f = \sum_{j=-m}^{\infty} a_j X^j = P \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} b_j X^j$, where $\sum_{j=0}^{\infty} b_j X^j$ is a convergent power series in $|x| > r$. P is a polynomial.

$$f = \sum_{j=-m}^{\infty} a_j X^j = P \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} b_j X^j$$

—, where $\sum_{j=0}^{\infty} b_j X^j$ is a convergent power series in $|x| > r$. P is a polynomial.

9.4 CRITERION FOR THE RATIONALITY OF POWER-SERIES

Let F be any field and $f = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k X^k$ an element in $F[[X]]$. It can be easily proved that f is a rational function if and only if there exists a

finite sequences $(q_i)_{0 \leq i < h}$ of elements of F at least one of which is non-zero and an integer k such that

$$a_n P + a_{n+1} Q_{h-1} + \dots + a_{n+h} Q_0 = 0$$

for all integers n such that $n+h > k$. Let us denote by A_{h+1} the determinant of the matrix $(a_{n+i+j})_{0 \leq i, j < h}$.

Theorem The power series f is a rational function if and only if there exists integer h and Q_0, \dots, Q_{h-1} such that $A_{h+1} \neq 0$ for all $v > n_0$.

Proof. It is obvious that the condition is necessary. We shall prove that the condition is sufficient by induction on h . When $h=0$, we have $a_n = 0$ for n sufficiently large. Therefore f is actually a polynomial. Let us

Notes

assume that $A_{n+1} = 0$ for $n > n_0$. Moreover we can assume that $A_h \neq 0$ for infinitely many n , because if $A_n = 0$ for n large then by induction hypothesis we get that f is a rational function. Since $A_{h+1} = 0$

for $n > n_0$, $A_h A_{n+2} = (A_{h+1})$. So it follows that $A_h \neq 0$ for $n > n_0$.

Consider the following system of linear equations

$$E_r = a_n 0 + r^* 1 + a_n 0 + 1 + r^* 2 + \dots + a_n 0 + 1 + r X_{h+1} = 0 \text{ for } r = 0, 1, 2, \dots$$

For any $q > n_0$ the system of the h if h equations $E_q, E_{q+1}, \dots, E_{q+h-1}$ is of rank h (because $A_h \neq 0$). So has a unique solution upto a constant factor. But the system of the $h+1$ equations E_q, \dots, E_{q+h} is also of rank h (because $A_{h+1} = 0$ and $A^{h+1} = 0$) and therefore the system of h equations and the system of $h+1$ equations have the same solution.

Thus any solution of q is a solution of $q+1$ and any solution of n_0 is a solution of E_q for $q > n_0$. Thus we have found a finite sequence (x_i) such that $a_n 0 + r x_1 + \dots + a_n 0 + h + r x_{h+1} = 0$ for $r > 0$. Hence f is a rational function.

Theorem. Let $f(x) = \sum_{i \geq 0} a_i X^i$ be a formal power series with coefficients in \mathbb{Z} . Let R and r be two real numbers such that $R > 1$

f considered as a power series over the field of complex numbers is holomorphic in the disc $|x| < R$.

f considered as a power series over \mathbb{O}_p (the complete algebraic closure of \mathbb{Q}_p) is meromorphic in the disc $|x| < F$ with $F > r$. (where $| \cdot |$ is the absolute value associated to \mathbb{V}_p). Then f is a rational function.

Proof. We can assume that $R < 1$, because $R > 1$ implies that f is a polynomial and we have nothing to prove. Moreover $r > 1$, because $R > 1$. Since f is meromorphic in $|x| < P$, there exist two functions g and h analytic in $|x| < r$ such that $f = g/h$. If necessary by multiplying g by a suitable power of x we can assume that f has no pole at $x=0$ and hence that h is polynomial with $h(0) = 1$. Let

By Cauchy's inequality we obtain the following

$$|a_s| < M R^{-s}$$

$$|g_s| < N r^{-s}$$

By taking R and r smaller if necessary we assume that $|a_s| < R^{-s}$ and

$$|g_s| < r^{-s} \text{ for } s > s_0.$$

Let $m+1$

where $m > k$.

The equation gives $a_{n+m} a_{n+m+1} a_{n+m+k-2} g_{n+m-k} r^{2+2m}$

Obviously for $n > s_0$ we have

$$|A^{n+1}| < (m+1)! (R - (n+2m))^{m+1} \text{ and } |A^{m+1}|_p < (r^{-n})^{m-k+1}$$

because $|a_n|_p < 1$ for every n . If $A^{m+1} \neq 0$, then $1 < |A^{m+1}| |A^{m+1}| <$

$$(m+1)! R^{-2m} (m+1) r^{kn} [Rr]^{-n} (m+1) = k! [(Rr)^{m+1} r^{-k}]^{-n}$$

Let m be so chosen that $(Rr)^{m+1} r^{-k} > 1$. Then there exists an integer n_0 such that for $n > n_0$

$$|A^{m+1}| |A^{m+1}| < 1.$$

This is a contradiction. Therefore $A^{m+1} = 0$ for $n > n_0$. Hence f is a rational function.

Corollary. If f is a power series over Z such that f has a non-zero radius of convergence considered as series over the complex number field is meromorphic in \mathcal{O}_p , then f is a rational function.

9.5 P-ADIC POWER SERIES

We consider power series

$$f(x) = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k (x - x_0)^k$$

where $x_0 \in \mathcal{O}_p$ and $a_k \in \mathcal{O}_p$ for all k .

$f(x)$ converges on $B(x_0, p^{-m})$ $\lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} |a_k|_p p^{-mk} = 0$.

$$k^k$$

Notes

In particular, $f(x) = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k x^k$ converges on $\mathbb{Z}_p = B(0, 1)$ if and only if $\lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} |a_k|_p = 0$. Consider the set of power series converging on \mathbb{Z}_p ,

$$O := \left\{ \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k x^k : a_k \in \mathbb{Z}_p \text{ for } k \geq 0, \lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} |a_k|_p = 0 \right\}.$$

Then O is a ring under addition and multiplication of power series.

Notice that O contains $\mathbb{Z}_p[x]$.

Given power series $f = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k x^k$, $g = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} b_k x^k \in O$ and a non-negative integer m , we write $f = g \pmod{p^m}$ if $a_k = b_k \pmod{p^m}$ for all $k \geq 0$.

Theorem. (Strassman). Let $f(x) = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k x^k \in O$ be a power series of which not all coefficients are 0. Let k_0 be the index such that

$$|a_k|_p \geq |a_{k_0}|_p \text{ for } k \leq k_0, \quad |a_k|_p < |a_{k_0}|_p \text{ for } k > k_0.$$

Then $f(x)$ has at most k_0 zeros in O .

By dividing f by a_{k_0} , we observe that there is no loss of generality to assume that $a_{k_0} = 1$, $a_k \in \mathbb{Z}_p$ for $k \leq k_0$, $a_k \in p\mathbb{Z}_p$ for $k > k_0$.

We need some Theorems.

Theorem. Let R be a ring and g a monic polynomial in $R[x]$. Then for every polynomial $f \in R[x]$ there exist $q, r \in R[x]$ such that

$$f = qg + r, \quad r = 0 \text{ or } \deg r < \deg g.$$

Proof. This is the usual division with remainder algorithm for polynomials. Since g is monic, it holds for polynomials with coefficients in an arbitrary ring R .

Theorem. Suppose that f satisfies. Then there are a monic polynomial $g \in \mathbb{Z}_p[x]$ of degree k_0 , and $h \in O$, such that

$$f = g \cdot h, \quad h = 1 \pmod{p}.$$

Proof. We prove by induction on m that for $m \geq 0$ there are polynomials g_m, h_m such that

$$f = g_m h_m \pmod{p^{m+1}}, \quad g_m \text{ is monic, } \deg g_m = k_0, \quad h_m = 1 \pmod{p}, \\ g_m = g_{m-1} \pmod{p^m}, \quad h_m = h_{m-1} \pmod{p^m},$$

where $g_i = h_i := 0$. Suppose we have constructed such polynomials. Let $0 \leq k \leq k_0$. Then the coefficients of X^k in g_0, g_1, \dots , form a Cauchy sequence, and thus, they converge to a limit in \mathbb{Z}_p . As a consequence, the polynomials g_m converge to a monic polynomial $g \in \mathbb{Z}_p[x]$ of degree k_0 . Likewise, for every $k \geq 0$, the coefficients of X^k in h_m form a Cauchy sequence and thus converge to a limit in \mathbb{Z}_p . We note that the degrees of the polynomials h_m can increase to ∞ . As a consequence, the polynomials h_m converge to a power series $h \in \mathbb{O}$. We have $h \equiv 1 \pmod{p}$ since $h_m \equiv 1 \pmod{p}$ for all m . The coefficients of $f - g_m h_m$ converge to the coefficients of $f - gh$ and on the other hand to 0. Hence $f = g \cdot h$.

We now come to the construction of the polynomials g_m, h_m . Note that (1) holds for $m=0$ with $g_0 := \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k x^k, h_0 = 1$. Assume that (1) holds for some $m \geq 0$. We have to construct g_{m+1}, h_{m+1} such that (1) holds for $m+1$ instead of m .

We truncate f after an index k_1 such that $|a_k| \leq p^{-m-2}$ for $k > k_1$, that is, we take $f_1 := \sum_{k=0}^{k_1} a_k x^k$. Then $f \equiv f_1 \pmod{p^{m+2}}$, and thus, $f_1 = g_m h_m \pmod{p^{m+1}}$. This implies that there is a polynomial $a \in \mathbb{Z}_p[x]$ such that $f_1 = g_m h_m + p^{m+1} a$.

By there are polynomials $q, r \in \mathbb{Z}_p[X]$ such that

$$a = qg_m + r, \text{ with } r=0 \text{ or } \deg r < \deg g_m.$$

Now take

$$g_{m+1} := g_m + p^{m+1} r, \quad h_{m+1} := h_m + p^{m+1} q.$$

Then we have the following congruences modulo p^{m+2} :

$$\begin{aligned} f - g_{m+1} h_{m+1} &= f_1 - (g_m + p^{m+1} r)(h_m + p^{m+1} q) \\ &= g_m h_m + p^{m+1} a - g_m h_m - p^{m+1} (qg_m + rh_m) - p^{2m+2} qr = p^{m+1} (a - qg_m - rh_m) \\ &= p^{m+1} (a - qg_m - r - r(h_m - 1)) \\ &= 0 \pmod{p^{m+2}}. \end{aligned}$$

Notes

Hence g_{m+1}, h_{m+1} satisfy with $m+1$ instead of m . This completes our induction step.

Proof of Theorem. Take g, h as in for $x \in \mathbb{Z}_p$ we have $h(x) \equiv 1 \pmod{p}$, hence $h(x) \neq 0$. Therefore, the zeros of f in \mathbb{Z}_p are those of g . So f has at most $\deg g = k$ zeros in \mathbb{Z}_p .

Check your Progress-1

Discuss Analytic Functions Over P-Adic Fields

9.6 ALGEBRAIC EXTENSIONS OF \mathbb{Q}_p

The completion \mathbb{R} of \mathbb{Q} with respect to the ordinary absolute value has only one non-trivial algebraic extension, namely \mathbb{C} . Further, the ordinary absolute value $|\cdot|$ on \mathbb{R} has precisely one extension to \mathbb{C} , given by $|a| := |a \cdot o|^{1/2} = |N_{\mathbb{C}/\mathbb{R}}(a)|^{1/2}$ for $a \in \mathbb{C}$.

In contrast, \mathbb{Q}_p has finite extensions of arbitrarily large degrees: for instance, for every positive integer d , $X^d - p$ is irreducible in $\mathbb{Q}_p[X]$ and thus, \mathbb{Q}_p has an algebraic extension of degree d . An interesting fact is, that for every positive integer d , \mathbb{Q}_p has up to isomorphism only finitely many extensions of degree d . We state without proofs some results on the extension of $|\cdot|_p$ to finite extensions of \mathbb{Q}_p .

Let K be a finite extension of \mathbb{Q}_p of degree d , say. Completely similarly as for algebraic number fields, there is $a \in K$ such that $K = \mathbb{Q}_p(a)$. Let $f(X) = X^d + a_1 X^{d-1} + \dots + a_d \in \mathbb{Q}_p[X]$ be the minimal polynomial of a over \mathbb{Q}_p . Let a_1, \dots, a_d be the distinct zeros of f in the algebraic closure $\overline{\mathbb{Q}_p}$ of \mathbb{Q}_p . These give rise to precisely d distinct \mathbb{Q}_p -embeddings ($i \in \{1, \dots, d\}$, injective homomorphisms leaving elements of \mathbb{Q}_p unchanged) of K in $\overline{\mathbb{Q}_p}$, say $\sigma_1, \dots, \sigma_d$ with $\sigma_i(a) = a_i$ for $i = 1, \dots, d$.

We define the norm of K over \mathbb{Q}_p by d

$N_{K/\mathbb{Q}_p}(a) = \prod_{i=1}^d \sigma_i(a)$ for $a \in K$.

We state without proof the following result.

Theorem. Let K be a finite extension of \mathbb{Q}_p . Then $|\cdot|_p$ can be continued in precisely one way to K , and K is complete with respect to this continuation. If we denote this continuation also by $|\cdot|_p$, then we have

$$|a|_p = |N_{K/\mathbb{Q}_p}(a)|_p / [K:\mathbb{Q}_p] \text{ for } a \in K.$$

One can show that if $\mathbb{Q}_p(a) = K$ and $f(X) = X^d + a_1X^{d-1} + \dots + a_d \in \mathbb{Q}_p[X]$ is the minimal polynomial of a over \mathbb{Q}_p , then

$$N_{K/\mathbb{Q}_p}(a) = (-1)^d a^d.$$

More generally, if $\mathbb{Q}_p(a) = K$, then the degree d of f divides $[K:\mathbb{Q}_p]$, and we have

$$|a|_p = |a^d|_p / d.$$

Given a finite extension K of \mathbb{Q}_p , we define the ring of p -adic integers of K ,

$$\mathcal{O}_p, K := \{ a \in K : |a|_p \leq 1 \}.$$

Then

$$\mathfrak{m}_p, K := \{ a \in K : |a|_p < 1 \}$$

is a maximal ideal of \mathcal{O}_p, K and

$$\mathcal{O}_p, K / \mathfrak{m}_p, K$$

is a field, the residue class field of K .

Let $d := [K:\mathbb{Q}_p]$. Then the value group $\backslash K^* \backslash_p := \{ |a|_p : a \in K^* \}$ is a subgroup of the multiplicative cyclic group generated by $p^{-1/d}$. So $\backslash K^* \backslash_p$ is generated by p^{-1/e_K} for some positive divisor e_K of d . We call e_K the ramification index of K .

One can show that $\mathcal{O}_p, K / \mathfrak{m}_p, K$ is a finite extension of $\mathbb{Z}_p / p\mathbb{Z}_p = \mathbb{F}_p$. The degree $f_K := [\mathcal{O}_p, K / \mathfrak{m}_p, K : \mathbb{Z}_p / p\mathbb{Z}_p]$ is known the residue class degree of K . We state without proof the following results. Given $a \in \mathcal{O}_p, K$, we write \bar{a} for the corresponding residue class in $\mathcal{O}_p, K / \mathfrak{m}_p, K$.

Theorem. Let K be a finite extension of \mathbb{Q}_p with ramification index $e = e_K$ and residue class degree $f = f_K$. elements of \mathcal{O}_p, K such that u_1, \dots, u_f

Notes

form a basis of $O_p, K/m_p, K$ over $F_p = \mathbb{Z}_p/p\mathbb{Z}_p$. Then O_p, K is a free \mathbb{Z}_p -module with basis

$$\{ \sum_{j=0}^{f-1} e_j x^j : e_j \in \mathbb{Z}_p, j=0, \dots, f-1 \},$$

i.e., every element of O_p, K can be expressed uniquely in the form

$$\sum_{j=0}^{f-1} e_j x^j$$

Examples.. Let $K = \mathbb{Q}(\sqrt[3]{3}) = \{ a + b\sqrt[3]{3} : a, b \in \mathbb{Q} \}$, where $\sqrt[3]{3}$ is one of the roots of $X^3 - 3$. Notice that $\sqrt[3]{3} \in \mathbb{Q}$. For $(\sqrt[3]{3})^2 = 3 - 1/\sqrt[3]{3}$, hence $\sqrt[3]{3}$ does not belong to the value set of $\sqrt[3]{3}$ on \mathbb{Q} . In general, we have for $a, b \in \mathbb{Q}$,

$$|\sqrt[3]{a + b\sqrt[3]{3}}| = \sqrt[3]{(a + b\sqrt[3]{3})^3} = \sqrt[3]{a^3 + 3ab^2 + 3a^2b + b^3} = \max(|a|, |3b|).$$

This implies

$$O_K = \mathbb{Z} + \mathbb{Z}\sqrt[3]{3}, \quad m_K = \mathbb{Z} + \mathbb{Z}\sqrt[3]{3}, \quad K/m_K \cong \mathbb{F}_3,$$

$$O_K/m_K \cong \mathbb{F}_3.$$

This confirms that $e_K = 2, f_K = 1$.

Let $K = \mathbb{Q}(i) = \{ a + bi : a, b \in \mathbb{Q} \}$, where i is a root of $X^2 + 1$. The polynomial $X^2 + 1$ does not have roots modulo 3, so it is irreducible in $\mathbb{Q}_3[X]$. We have for $a, b \in \mathbb{Q}$,

$$|a + bi|_3 = \sqrt{a^2 + b^2} = \max(|a|_3, |b|_3),$$

hence

$$O_K = \mathbb{Z} + \mathbb{Z}i, \quad m_K = \mathbb{Z} + \mathbb{Z}i \cong \mathbb{F}_3,$$

$$O_K/m_K \cong \mathbb{F}_3(i).$$

This confirms that $e_K = 1, f_K = 2$.

We can extend $|\cdot|_p$ to the algebraic closure \mathbb{Q}_p : given $a \in \mathbb{Q}_p$, take any finite extension K of \mathbb{Q}_p containing a and put

$|a|_p := 1 - N_{K/Q_p}(a) / [K:Q_p]$.

gives an alternative expression which is independent of the choice of K .
 Q_p is not complete with respect to $|\cdot|_p$. The completion C_p of Q_p with respect to $|\cdot|_p$ is algebraically closed.

9.7 STUDY OF THE ALGEBRA OF SPHERICAL FUNCTIONS

Let M be the unity representation of K and Let A be the algebra $L^1(G)$:
 by our results, this is a commutative algebra. It observems possible to determine completely the structure of A . The representations U_A likely give all the characters χ of A . The χ describe a space isomorphic to a space C^r and the map $\chi \mapsto \chi(a)$ is probably an isomorphism of A onto the algebra of polynomials on C^r which are invariant by the Weyl group of G . (It observems that a recent work by Satake (unpublished) gives a positive answer).

Computation of the "characters" of the U_A .

The representations U_A are "in general" irreducible. Moreover, if f is a continuous function on G , with carrier contained in K , and if f belongs to some $L^1(K)$, then it is trivial to show that the operator $U_x f$ is of finite rank, and hence has a trace. The same is obviously true if f is a finite linear combination of translates of such functions. But the space of those f is exactly what known the space of "regular" functions of G (space $D(G)$) and the map $f \mapsto \text{Tr } U_x f$ is a "distribution" on G . A problem is to compute more or less explicitly this distribution (which is the "character" of U_A). It observems likely that, at least on the open subset of the "regular" elements g of G it is a simple function of the proper values of g (by analogy with the case of complex or real semi-simple Lie groups, of works of Harsih-Chandra and Gelfand-Naimark).

9.8 THE ZERO SET OF A LINEAR RECURRENCE SEQUENCE

Notes

The Norwegian mathematician Thoralf Skolem introduced techniques from p-adic analysis to prove results on Diophantine equations. As an example we prove a result on linear recurrence sequences.

A linear recurrence sequence in C is a sequence $U = \{u_k\}_{k \geq 0}$ given by a linear recurrence

$u_{n+1} = c_1 u_n + \dots + c_k u_{n-k}$ with coefficients $c_1, \dots, c_k \in C$ and $c_k \neq 0$, and by initial values

$u_0, \dots, u_{k-1} \in C$.

The linear recurrence relation satisfied by U is not uniquely determined. It is however not difficult to show that there is only one linear recurrence relation of minimal length satisfied by U . This minimal length is known the order of U .

Let f be the linear recurrence of minimal length satisfied by U . Then the polynomial

$$f_u(X) := X^k - c_1 X^{k-1} - \dots - c_k$$

is known the companion polynomial of f .

Remark. Denote by I_u the set of polynomials $a_0 X^m + a_1 X^{m-1} + \dots + a_m \in C[X]$ such that

$$a_0 u_{n+m} + a_1 u_{n+m-1} + \dots + a_m u_n = 0 \text{ for all } n \geq 0.$$

Then I_u is an ideal of the polynomial ring $C[X]$ generated by f_u , $i \in \dots$, all polynomials in I_u are divisible by f_u ,

Theorem. Let $f = X^k - c_1 X^{k-1} - \dots - c_k \in C[X]$ with $c_k \neq 0$. Suppose that f factorizes over C as $f = (X - \alpha_1)^{e_1} \dots (X - \alpha_t)^{e_t}$

where $\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_t$ are distinct, and e_1, \dots, e_t are positive integers. Let $U = \{u_n\}_{n \geq 0}$ be a sequence in C . Then the following two assertions are equivalent: U satisfies $u_n = c_1 u_{n-1} + c_2 u_{n-2} + \dots + c_k u_{n-k}$ ($n \geq k$).

There are polynomials $f_1, \dots, f_t \in C[X]$ of degrees at most $e_1 - 1, \dots, e_t - 1$, respectively such that

$u_n = \sum_{h=1}^t f_h(n) a_h^n$ for $n \geq 0$.

Moreover, the polynomials f_1, \dots, f_t are uniquely determined by U .

Proof. Take a sequence U with $U = (u_0, u_1, \dots)$. Define the $k \times k$ -matrix

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 & & 0 \\ & 0 & \ddots & 0 \\ & & \ddots & 1 \\ 1 & & & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$A^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} c_k & c_{k-1} & \dots & c_1 \\ & 1 & & 0 \\ & & \ddots & 0 \\ & & & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

For $n \geq 0$ let $u_n := (u_n, \dots, u_{n+k-1})^T$. Then $u_{n+1} = Au_n$ for $n \geq 0$ and thus,

$$u_n = A^n u_0 \text{ for } n \geq 0.$$

Check that the characteristic polynomial of A is $\det(XI - A) = f(X)$.

There is a non-singular matrix C such that $A = C^{-1}JC$, where J is a Jordan Normal Form of A . We can take

$$J = \begin{pmatrix} J_1 & & 0 \\ & \dots & \\ 0 & & J_t \end{pmatrix}$$

where for $h=1, \dots, t$, J_h is the Jordan block of order e_h associated with a_h , $J_h = \begin{pmatrix} a_h & 1 & & 0 \\ & a_h & \ddots & 0 \\ & & \ddots & 1 \\ & & & a_h \end{pmatrix}$.

This implies that $A^n = C^{-1} J^n C = \sum_{j=1}^k E_j(n) a_j^n$, where $E_j = \sum_{i=1}^k e_{ij} E_{ij}$, $j=1, \dots, k$

$E_{ij}(n) = \sum_{h=1}^t f_{hij}(n) a_h^n$ with $f_{hij} \in \mathbb{C}[X]$, $\deg f_{hij} < e_h - 1$.

By substituting this into and taking the first coordinate, with some polynomials f_1, \dots, f_t of degrees at most $e_1 - 1, \dots, e_t - 1$, respectively.

The unicity of f_1, \dots, f_t . Let V be the set of sequences U satisfying $u_n = \sum_{h=1}^t f_h(n) a_h^n$. Then V is a complex vector space. Its dimension is k , since any k -tuple of initial values $u_0, \dots, u_{k-1} \in \mathbb{C}$ can be extended uniquely to a sequence U satisfying $u_{n+1} = Au_n$. Next, let W be the set of sequences U satisfying $u_{n+1} = Au_n$ for certain polynomials f_1, \dots, f_t of degrees at most $e_1 - 1, \dots, e_t - 1$, respectively. Also W is a complex vector space, generated by the sequences $\{ \sum_{j=0}^{e_h-1} \binom{n}{j} a_h^{n-j} \}_{n \geq 0}$, for $h=1, \dots, t$, $j=0, \dots, e_h - 1$. Note that the number of these generators is $e_1 + \dots + e_t = k$; so W has dimension k . We have just shown that $V \subseteq W$. Hence W must have dimension equal to $k = \dim V$ and so, $V = W$. This implies the equivalence. Further, $\{ \sum_{j=0}^{e_h-1} \binom{n}{j} a_h^{n-j} \}_{n \geq 0}$, ($h=1, \dots, t$, $j=0, \dots, e_h - 1$) must form a basis of $W = V$. Hence any sequence in V can be expressed uniquely in the form.

Notes

Corollary. Let again $f = \sum_{k=0}^t c_k X^k - \prod_{i=1}^t (X - a_i)^{e_i} \in C[X]$,

where $c_0 \neq 0$, a_1, \dots, a_t are distinct, and $e_1 > 0, \dots, e_t > 0$, and let $U = \{u_n\}_{n=0}^\infty$ be a sequence in C . Then the following two assertions are equivalent:

U is a linear recurrence sequence with companion polynomial f .

There are polynomials $f_1, \dots, f_t \in C[X]$ of degrees exactly $e_1 - 1, \dots, e_t - 1$, respectively such that

t

$$u_n = \sum_{h=1}^t f_h(n) a_h^n \text{ for } n \geq 0.$$

Proof. First assume that U has companion polynomial f . Then $k := \deg f$ is the length of the minimal recurrence satisfied by U . We know that $u_n = \sum_{h=1}^t f_h(n) a_h^n$ with $\deg f_h = e_h - 1$ for $h=1, \dots, t$.

Then again, U satisfies a linear recurrence of length $e_1 + \dots + e_t$ corresponding to the polynomial $\prod_{i=1}^t (X - a_i)^{e_i}$. So $e_1 + \dots + e_t \leq k$. Hence $e_h = k$ for $h=1, \dots, t$.

Conversely, let $U = \{u_n\}$ with $u_n = \sum_{h=1}^t f_h(n) a_h^n$ where $\deg f_h = e_h - 1$ for $h=1, \dots, t$. By Theorem 7.1, U satisfies the companion polynomial of U divides f , so it is of the shape $\prod_{i=1}^t (X - a_i)^{e_i}$ with $e_h \leq e_h$.

$e_h = e_h - 1$, for $h=1, \dots, t$. Hence $e_h = e_h$ for $h=1, \dots, t$, and the companion polynomial of U is f .

We are interested in the zero set of a linear recurrence sequence,

$$Z_j := \{n \in \mathbb{Z}_{>0} : u_n = \sum_{h=1}^t f_h(n) a_h^n = 0\}.$$

Equations of the shape $\sum_{h=1}^t f_h(n) a_h^n = 0$ are known exponential-polynomial equations.

Example. Let U be given by

$$u_{n+1} = \dots = u_{n-1} \setminus$$

$$U_n := 2(2n+(-2)^n) + (n-1) \left(\frac{(-1)^n}{2} \right) \left(\frac{(-1)^n}{2} \right)^{2n/3}.$$

$$2 \quad \setminus \quad \dots \quad 1 \quad J$$

By Corollary U has companion polynomial

$$(X-2)(X+2)(X-1)^2(X-1)^2 = X^6 + 2X^5 - X^4 - 6X^3 - 11X^2 - 8X - 4,$$

so it is a linear recurrence sequence of order 6.

By considering $n \equiv 0 \pmod{6}$, $n \equiv 1 \pmod{6}$, ... one verifies that

$$Z_{jj} = \{0, 1\} \cup \{n \in \mathbb{Z} : n \equiv 5 \pmod{6}\}$$

(check this). This example was specifically constructed to make it easy to compute the set Z_j . In case that $k := \deg f_j \leq 3$ and the a_i and the coefficients of the f_i are algebraic numbers there exists an algorithm to determine the set Z_j which is based on lower bounds for linear forms in logarithms. But for $k > 3$ such an algorithm is not known.

Theorem. (Skolem, Mahler, Lech). The set Z_{jj} is either finite, or a union of a finite set and a finite number of infinite arithmetic sequences.

Under an additional hypothesis, it can be shown that there are no infinite arithmetic sequences in Z_j , and thus, that the set of solutions is finite.

Corollary. Let $t \geq 2$. Suppose that the polynomials f_i in are nonzero, and that none of the quotients a_i/a_j ($1 \leq i < j \leq t$) is a root of unity. Then the set Z_{jj} is finite.

Proof. Suppose that Z_v contains an infinite arithmetic sequence, say $\{a+dm : m \in \mathbb{Z}^{\geq 0}\}$. That is,

$$\forall m \in \mathbb{Z}^{\geq 0} \quad \sum_{h=1}^t f_h(a+dm) = 0 \text{ for all } m \in \mathbb{Z}^{\geq 0},$$

$$\text{Where } g_h(X) = f_h(a+dX), \quad \sum_{h=1}^t g_h(X) = 0$$

If any two numbers p_i, p_j were equal, we would have $(a_i/a_j)^d = 1$, contradicting our assumption. Hence p_1, \dots, p_t are distinct. Theorem implies that the polynomials g_1, \dots, g_t are identically 0, hence the

Notes

polynomials f_1, \dots, f_t are identically 0, which is again against our assumption.

To apply techniques from p-adic analysis. For this, we have to map U to a sequence in \mathbb{Q}_p .

Denote by $\{v_1, \dots, v_m\}$ the set of coefficients of the polynomials f_1, \dots, f_t and let $K = \mathbb{Q}(v_1, \dots, v_m, a_1, \dots, a_t)$

be the field generated by the v_i and the a_h , $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$, consisting of all expressions f/g where f, g are polynomials in the v_i and a_h with coefficients from \mathbb{Q} . Clearly, $u_n \in K$ for all $n \geq 0$. Note that a priori the v_i and a_h are just complex numbers, with the $a_h = 0$. So these numbers can be algebraic or transcendental.

First suppose that $v_1, \dots, v_m, a_1, \dots, a_t$ are algebraic, $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$, K is an algebraic number field. Similarly as one can embed K in \mathbb{C} , one can embed K in any algebraically closed field that contains \mathbb{Q} . So in particular, one can embed K in \mathbb{Q}_p for any prime number p . Thus, we can map the sequence U to a sequence in \mathbb{Q}_p with the same set of zeros, and apply techniques from p-adic analysis on \mathbb{Q}_p .

The Chebotarev density theorem from algebraic number theory implies that there are infinitely many primes p such that K can be embedded in \mathbb{Q}_p . Thus, by choosing the prime p appropriately, we can work also on \mathbb{Q}_p itself instead of an algebraic extension.

Now assume that not all $v_1, \dots, v_m, a_1, \dots, a_t$ are algebraic. Lech showed that also in this general case, there are infinitely many primes p , such that the field K can be embedded in \mathbb{Q}_p . We leave aside the intricate proof of this fact.

Thus, in all cases, the sequence U can be mapped to a sequence of which the coefficients of the polynomials f_h and the numbers a_h all lie in \mathbb{Q}_p . In fact, by a careful choice of the prime p we can observe to it that

$f_h \in \mathbb{Z}_p[X]$, $a_h \in \mathbb{Z}$ for $h = 1, \dots, t$.

This is what we assume henceforth.

The idea of the proof is then to define a power series

$$u(x) := \sum_{h=0}^{\infty} f_h(x) a^h$$

and to apply Theorem 5.1, to get a hand on the zeros in \mathbb{Z}_p . The problem is that for this, we have to define a^h as a power series and this is not always possible.

In analogy to the well-known expansion over \mathbb{R} or \mathbb{C} , we define

$$(1+ft)x = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{f^k}{k!} x^k$$

where $f^k = x(x-1) \dots (x-k+1) \forall k \geq 0$.

Notice that for $x=n$ a non-negative integer, this coincides with the usual definition for $(1+f)^n$.

We show that the series converges. Choose a sequence of positive integers $x_n \rightarrow x$. Then $(x_n)^k \rightarrow x^k$ iff since also in the p -adic setting, polynomials are continuous. The numbers (X^*) are all integers, so $(k) \in \mathbb{Z}_p$. This implies that $|f^k|_p < |f^k|_p \rightarrow 0$ as $k \rightarrow \infty$. Hence indeed, the series converges.

We want to express $(1+ft)x$ as a power series in x . Put $r := 1$ if $p > 2$, $r := 2$ if $p = 2$.

Theorem. Suppose that $|f|_p < |f|_p^{p-r}$. Then there is a power series expansion

$$(1+ft)x = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} c_k x^k \text{ which converges for } x \in \mathbb{Z}_p.$$

Proof. Assume that we have shown that $|f^k|_p < |f^k|_p^{p-r}$ as $k \rightarrow \infty$. Let $x \in \mathbb{Z}_p$. Then

$$(1+ft)x = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{f^k}{k!} x^k = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{f^k}{k!} x(x-1) \dots (x-k+1)$$

$$= \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_{kj} x^j$$

$$= \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j=0}^k a_{kj} x^j$$

$$= \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \left(\sum_{k=j}^{\infty} a_{kj} \right) x^j$$

Notes

$$\sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \sum_{k=j}^{\infty} a_k x^k = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k x^k \sum_{j=0}^k 1 = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} (k+1) a_k x^k.$$

$$\sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \sum_{k=j}^{\infty} a_k x^k = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k x^k \sum_{j=0}^k 1 = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} (k+1) a_k x^k.$$

Interchanging the summations is allowed by Theorem and the expressions between the parentheses converge. This yields our power series expression.

It remains to show that $\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k x^k \sum_{j=0}^k 1 = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} (k+1) a_k x^k$. We first estimate $\sum_{j=0}^k 1$. Among $\{1, \dots, k\}$ there are precisely $[k/p]$ multiples of p which together contribute $[k/p]$ factors p to the prime factorization of $k!$. Further, among these integers there are precisely $[k/p^2]$ multiples of p^2 which contribute another $[k/p^2]$ factors p ; and so on. Thus, the maximal power of p dividing $k!$ is

$$[k/p] + [k/p^2] + [k/p^3] + \dots < \frac{k}{p-1},$$

and so, $\sum_{j=0}^k 1 \leq \frac{k}{p-1} + 1 \leq \frac{k}{p-1} + p = \frac{k + p^2 - 1}{p-1} < \frac{k}{p-1} + p$. This completes our proof.

We are now ready to complete. Put again $r=1$ if $p>2$ and $r=2$ if $p=2$. Further, set $D=p-1$ if $p>2$ and $D=2$ if $p=2$. Then the unit group $(\mathbb{Z}/p\mathbb{Z})^*$ has order D . This implies that $a^D \equiv 1 \pmod{p}$, $i \in \mathbb{Z}, a^i \equiv 1 + ah$ with $ah \not\equiv 0 \pmod{p}$. We now split up \mathbb{Z} into residue classes modulo D , $i \in \mathbb{Z}$, we consider the sets

$$Z_a := \{ m \in \mathbb{Z} : ua + Dm = 0 \} \text{ for } a=0, \dots, D-1.$$

Now indeed,

$$U_a(x) := \sum_{m \in Z_a} (a+Dx)^m = \sum_{m \in Z_a} (a+Dx)^m = \sum_{m \in Z_a} (1+hx)^m$$

is a power series converging on $\mathbb{Z}/p\mathbb{Z}$ with $u_a(m) = a + Dm$ for $m \in \mathbb{Z}/p\mathbb{Z}$. By Theorem, $u_a(x)$ is either identically 0, or it has only finitely many zeros on $\mathbb{Z}/p\mathbb{Z}$. This implies that either $Z_a = \mathbb{Z}/p\mathbb{Z}$, or is finite. As a consequence, the solution set is indeed the union of a finite set and finitely many infinite arithmetic sequences.

An important problem is to estimate the cardinality of the finite set and of the number of arithmetic sequences that occur in the set of solutions of. The following result is due to W. M. Schmidt. Let U be a linear recurrence sequence in \mathbb{C} of order k . Let $A(U)$ denote the cardinality of

the finite set in Z_j , and $B(U)$ the number of arithmetic sequences in Z_j .

Then

$$A(U) + B(U) \leq \exp(\exp(20k)).$$

The importance of this bound is that it depends only on k and not on any other parameter. It is very likely far from best possible. Schmidt's very difficult proof does not use p -adic analysis like above, but is based on Diophantine approximation.

We give an application to cubic Thue equations. Let $f(X) = X^3 + aX^2 + bX + c$ be an irreducible polynomial in $Z[X]$ with one real root, say α_1 and two complex roots $\alpha_2, \alpha_3 = \bar{\alpha}_2$. Consider the equation

$$F(x, y) = x^3 + ax^2y + bxy^2 + cy^3 = 1 \text{ in } x, y \in Z.$$

Let $K = Q(\alpha_1)$. Then K is a cubic field with one real embedding and two complex embeddings. Then the unit group O^*K has rank 1. That is, there is π such that $O^*K = \{ \pm \pi^n : n \in Z \}$. Let (x, y) be a solution of The conjugates of $x - \alpha_1 y$ are $x - \alpha_i y$ for $i=1, 2, 3$. Hence

$$N_{K/Q}(x - \alpha_1 y) = (x - \alpha_1 y)(x - \alpha_2 y)(x - \alpha_3 y) = F(x, y) = 1.$$

So $x - \alpha_1 y$ is a unit, $i \in \{1, 2, 3\}$, $x - \alpha_i y = \pm \pi^n$ for some $n \in Z$. Then also $x - \alpha_j y = \pm \pi^{n'}$ for $i, j=1, 2, 3$. We use the identity

$$(x - \alpha_2 y)(x - \alpha_3 y) + (x - \alpha_1 y)(x - \alpha_3 y) + (x - \alpha_1 y)(x - \alpha_2 y) = 0.$$

This implies

$$(a_2 - a_3)h_1 + (a_3 - a_1)h_2 + (a_1 - a_2)h_3 = 0.$$

We leave as Exercise to prove that none of the quotients y_i/y_j ($i \neq j$) is a root of unity. Then by Corollary this last equation has only finitely many solutions $n \in Z^q$. We prove in the same manner that there are only finitely many solutions $n < 0$ by applying again, but now with $n-1$ instead of n and taking $n' := -n > 0$. As a consequence, the equation $F(x, y) = 1$ has only finitely many solutions.

Check your Progress-2

Discuss Algebraic Extensions Of \mathbb{Q}_p

9.9 LET US SUM UP

In this unit we have discussed the definition and example of Analytic Functions Over P-Adic Fields, Zeroes Of A Power Series, Criterion For The Rationality Of Power – Series, P-Adic Power Series, Algebraic Extensions Of \mathbb{Q}_p , Study Of The Algebra Of Spherical Functions, The Zero Set Of A Linear Recurrence Sequence

9.10 KEYWORDS

Analytic Functions Over P-Adic Fields..... stated K will denote a completed valuated field with a real valuation v

Zeroes Of A Power Series Let $f = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n X^n$ be a power series over K . Let p

Criterion For The Rationality Of Power – Series..... Let F be any field and $f = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k X^k$ an element in $F[[X]]$.

P-Adic Power Series..... The completion R of \mathbb{Q} with respect to the ordinary absolute value has only one non-trivial algebraic extension, namely \mathbb{C} .

Algebraic Extensions Of \mathbb{Q}_p Study Of The Algebra Of Spherical Functions..... Let M be the unity representation of K and Let A be the algebra $L_m(G)$: by our results, this is a commutative algebra. It observems possible

The Zero Set Of A Linear Recurrence Sequence..... The Norwegian mathematician Thoralf Skolem introduced techniques from p-adic analysis to prove results on Diophantine equations

9.11 QUESTIONS FOR REVIEW

Explain Analytic Functions Over P-Adic Fields

Explain Algebraic Extensions Of \mathbb{Q}_p

9.12 REFERENCES

p-adic numbers: an introduction by Fernando Gouvea

p-adic Numbers, p-adic Analysis, and Zeta-Functions, Neal Koblitz
(1984, ISBN 978-0-387-96017-3)

A Course in p-adic Analysis by Alain M Robert

Analytic Elements in P-adic Analysis by Alain Escassut

9.13 ANSWERS TO CHECK YOUR PROGRESS

Analytic Functions Over P-Adic Fields

(answer for Check your Progress-1 Q)

Algebraic Extensions Of \mathbb{Q}_p

(answer for Check your Progress-2 Q)

UNIT-10 : ZETA-FUNCTIONS

STRUCTURE

- 10.0 Objectives
- 10.1 Introduction
- 10.2 Zeta-functions
- 10.3 Fields of finite type over z
- 10.4 Convergence of the product
- 10.5 Zeta function of a prescheme
- 10.6 Zeta function of a prescheme over fp
- 10.7 Zeta function of a prescheme over fq
- 10.8 Reduction to a hyper-surface
- 10.9 Algebraic And Topological Properties
- 10.10 Let Us Sum Up
- 10.11 Keywords
- 10.12 Questions For Review
- 10.13 References
- 10.14 Answers To Check Your Progress

10.0 OBJECTIVE

After studying this unit, you should be able to:

- Understand about Zeta-functions
- Understand about Fields of finite type over z
- Understand about Convergence of the product
- Understand about Zeta function of a prescheme
- Understand about Zeta function of a prescheme over fp
- Understand about Zeta function of a prescheme over fq

- Understand about Reduction to a hyper-surface
- Understand about Algebraic And Topological Properties

10.1 INTRODUCTION

In mathematics, p-adic analysis is a branch of number theory that deals with the mathematical analysis of the functions of p-adic numbers.

Zeta-functions, Fields of finite type over \mathbb{Z} , Convergence of the product, Zeta function of a prescheme, Zeta function of a prescheme over \mathbb{F}_p , Zeta function of a prescheme over \mathbb{F}_q , Reduction to a hyper-surface, Algebraic And Topological Properties

10.2 ZETA-FUNCTIONS

It is well known that the Riemann zeta function $Z(s) = \prod_p (1 - p^{-s})^{-1}$,

where p runs over all prime numbers, is absolutely convergent for $\text{Re } s > 1$. We can generalise this definition for any commutative ring with unit element. In the case of ring of integers p is nothing but the generating element of the maximal ideal (p) and it is also equal to the number of elements in the field $\mathbb{Z}/(p)$. Motivated by this we define for any commutative ring A with identity

$$Z_A(s) = \prod_{\mathfrak{M}} (1 - N(\mathfrak{M})^{-s})^{-1} \quad \text{for } \text{Re } s > 1$$

where \mathfrak{M} runs over the set of all maximal ideals of A and $N(\mathfrak{M})$ is the number of elements in the field A/\mathfrak{M} . But in general $N(\mathfrak{M})$ is not finite and even if $N(\mathfrak{M})$ is finite the product (I) is not convergent, therefore we have to put some more restrictions on the ring. In the following we shall prove that if A is finitely generated over \mathbb{Z} i.e., if there exist a finite number of elements x_1, \dots, x_k in A such that the homomorphism from

Notes

$\mathbb{Z}[x_1, \dots, x_k]$ to A which sends X_i to X_j is surjective, then $N(M)$ is finite and the infinite product (I) is absolutely convergent for $\operatorname{Re} s > \dim A$, where the dimension of A is defined as follows.

Definition. If A is an integral domain, the dimension of A is the transcendence degree (respectively transcendence degree + 1) of the quotient field of A over $\mathbb{Z}/(p)$ (respectively \mathbb{Q}) if characteristic of A is p (respectively 0). In the general case $\dim A$ is the supremum of the dimension of the rings A/Y where Y is any minimal prime ideal.

It can be proved that dimension of A is equal to the supremum of the lengths of strict maximal chains of prime ideals. Before proving the convergence of the zeta function we give some examples of finitely generated rings over \mathbb{Z} .

The ring \mathbb{Z} is finitely generated over itself.

Any finite field \mathbb{F}_q .

The ring of polynomials in a finite number of variables over \mathbb{F}_q $i, \in \dots$, the ring $\mathbb{F}_q[X_1, \dots, X_k]$

The ring $\mathbb{F}_q[X_1, \dots, X_r]/U$, where U is any prime ideal of $\mathbb{F}_q[X_1, \dots, X_r]$. This is the set of regular functions defined over \mathbb{F}_q on the variety V defined by the ideal U affine space.

Let K be any algebraic number field. The ring of integers A in K is finitely generated over \mathbb{Z} .

Let V be an affine variety defined over the algebraic number field K and let $O \subset K[X_1, \dots, X_r]$ be the ideal of V . Then the ring of regular functions on V $i, \in \dots$, $K[X_1, \dots, X_r]/O$ is not finitely generated over \mathbb{Z} .

But the ideal O is generated by the ideal $O_0 = O \cap A[X_1, \dots, X_r]$ of the ring $A[X_1, \dots, X_r]$ and we can associate to V the quotient ring $A[X_1, \dots, X_r]/O$ which is obviously finitely generated over \mathbb{Z} . It is to be noted that

this ring is not intrinsic and depends on the choice of the coordinates in K^r

10.3 FIELDS OF FINITE TYPE OVER \mathbb{Z}

We shall require the following Theorem in the course of our discussion.

Normalisation Theorem of Noether. Let K be a field. Let R and S be subrings of K containing a unit elements such that S is finitely generated over R . Then there exists an elements $a \neq 0$ in R and a finite number of element X_1, \dots, X_r in S such that

X_1, \dots, X_r are algebraically independent over the quotient fields of R .

Any elements of S is integer over $R[a^{-1}, X_1, \dots, X_r]$.

Proposition. Let K be a field. Let R be a subring of K and L the quotient field of R . If K as a ring is finitely generated over R , then $(K : L)$ is finite and there exists an element a in R such that $L = R[a^{-1}]$.

We first prove the following: If a field K is integral over a subring R then R is a field.

Let x be any element of R , then x^{-1} belongs to K and therefore satisfies an equation

$$X^{n+1} + a_1 X^n + \dots + a_n = 0, \quad a_i \in R$$

This implies that x^{-1} is a polynomial in x over R . But $R[x] = R$, therefore x^{-1} belongs to R . Hence R is a field. Proof of proposition 1.

Since K is finitely generated over R , by the normalization Theorem, there exists an element $a \neq 0$ in R and a finite family (x_1, \dots, x_r) in K algebraically independent over L such that K is integral over $R[a^{-1}, x_1, \dots, x_r]$. By the remark above it follows that $R[a^{-1}, x_1, \dots, x_r]$ is a field. But x_1, \dots, x_r are algebraically independent over L , therefore $r=0$ and $L = R[a^{-1}]$. Since K is finitely generated and integral over L , $(K : L)$ is finite.

Proposition. If a commutative ring A is finitely generated over \mathbb{Z} , then $W_N(M)$ is finite for any maximal ideal M of A .

Proof. Since A is finitely generated over Z , the field $K=A/M$ is finitely generated over Z . If characteristic of K is zero then K contains Z . Therefore by proposition (1) $Q=Z(a-1)$ for some $a \neq 0$ and a in Z , which is impossible. Thus characteristic of K is p and by proposition K is a finite extension of F_p , hence K is a finite field.

10.4 CONVERGENCE OF THE PRODUCT

Proposition. The infinite product $Za(s)$ is absolutely convergent for $\text{Re } s > \dim A$ and uniformly convergent for $\text{Re } s > \dim A + \epsilon$ for every $\epsilon > 0$.

Proof. We shall prove the result by induction on $r = \dim A$. If $r=0$

$$Za(s) = \prod (1 - q^{-s})$$

is a meromorphic function in the plane with a simple pole at $s=0$. Let us assume that the result is true for all those rings which are finitely generated over Z and dimension of which are less than r . Before proving the result for rings of dimension r we prove the following result.

Let A be a finitely generated ring over Z and $B=A[X]$, the ring of polynomials in one variable over A , then $Zb(s) = Za(s-1)$ in a suitable domain of convergence. In fact if $Za(s)$ is convergent for $\text{Re } s > x$, then $Zb(s)$ is convergent for $\text{Re } s > x+1$.

If $\dim A=0$, then $A=Fq$ for some q and $B=Fq[X]$. Since the maximal ideals in B are generated by irreducible polynomials, which can be assumed to be monic, we get

$$Zb(s) = \prod (1 - q^{-s} p)^{-1}$$

where P runs over the set of monic irreducible polynomials over A . In order to prove the absolute convergence of $Zb(s)$, it is sufficient to prove the convergence of the infinite series

$$\sum q^{-st}$$

Since the number of monic polynomials of degree r is q^r , we have

$$T O^* = \sum_{r=1}^{\infty} q^{-r} (P)^r \ll \sum_{r=1}^{\infty} q^{-r} T^r (1 - q^{-r})^{-1}$$

Obviously the series S is convergent if $1 - q^{-r} < 0$ i. e., $q > 1$. Moreover in this domain

$$Z_B(s) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n q^{-ns} \quad (Q \text{ a monic polynomial in } B)$$

$$Q = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} q^{-k} y^k = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} q^{-k} Z^{-k} = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} q^{-k} Z^{-k} s^k$$

$$q^{-k} = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} q^{-k} (s-1)^{-k} = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} q^{-k} (s-1)^{-k}$$

Hence

$$Z_B(s) = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k (s-1)^{-k}$$

Now let the dimension of A be arbitrary and $B = A[X]$.

We shall denote by $\text{Spm}(B)$ the set of maximal ideals of B . For any $M \in \text{Spm}(B)$, $M \cap A$ is in $\text{Spm}(A)$, because $A/M \cap A$, being a subring of the finite field B/M , is a field. Let ν denote the mapping $M \in \text{Spm}(B) \rightarrow M \cap A \in \text{Spm}(A)$. It can be easily proved that the set $\nu^{-1}(N)$ and $\text{Spm}(A/N[X])$ are isomorphic, where N is any maximal ideal of A . Therefore

$$Z_B(s) = \sum_{M \in \text{Spm}(B)} [1 - (N(M))^{-s}]^{-1}$$

$$\sum_{M \in \text{Spm}(B)} [1 - (N(M))^{-s}]^{-1}$$

$$\sum_{M \in \text{Spm}(A)} \sum_{N \in \nu^{-1}(M)} [1 - (N(M))^{-s}]^{-1}$$

$$\sum_{N \in \text{Spm}(A)} [1 - (N(N))^{-s}]^{-1}$$

$$\text{But } A/N \text{ is a finite field, therefore } \sum_{N \in \nu^{-1}(M)} [1 - (N(M))^{-s}]^{-1} = \sum_{N \in \nu^{-1}(M)} [1 - (N(N))^{-s}]^{-1}$$

So we get

$$Z_B(s) = \sum_{N \in \text{Spm}(A)} [1 - (N(N))^{-s}]^{-1}$$

$$\sum_{N \in \text{Spm}(A)} [1 - (N(N))^{-s}]^{-1}$$

$$\sum_{N \in \text{Spm}(A)} [1 - (N(N))^{-s}]^{-1}$$

$$\text{It follows that } \sum_{N \in \text{Spm}(A)} [1 - (N(N))^{-s}]^{-1} = \sum_{N \in \text{Spm}(A)} [1 - (N(N))^{-s}]^{-1} \text{ and } \sum_{N \in \text{Spm}(A)} [1 - (N(N))^{-s}]^{-1} = \sum_{N \in \text{Spm}(A)} [1 - (N(N))^{-s}]^{-1}$$

where Z_ζ is nothing but the Riemann zeta function.

Notes

Now we shall prove our main proposition. Assume that A is an integral domain.

Let K be the quotient field and R the prime ring of A .

Since A is finitely generated over R , by the normalisation Theorem we have the following:

If characteristic $A = p \neq 0$, then there exist r elements x_1, x_2, \dots, x_r in A such that A is integral over $R[x_1, \dots, x_r]$, where x_1, \dots, x_r are algebraically independent over $R = \mathbb{F}_p$. (ii)- If characteristic $A = 0$, then there exists an element a in $R = \mathbb{Z}$ and $r - 1$ elements x_1, \dots, x_{r-1} in A such that every element of A is integral over $\mathbb{Z}[a^{-1}, x_1, \dots, x_{r-1}]$ and the elements x_1, \dots, x_{r-1} are algebraically independent over \mathbb{Q} .

We get r elements in the first case and $r - 1$ elements in the second case because r is the dimension of A which is equal to the transcendence degree of K over \mathbb{F}_p or transcendence degree of K over $\mathbb{Q} + 1$ according as the characteristic of A is non-zero or not. It can be proved that A (respectively $A' = A(a^{-1})$) is a finite module over $B = \mathbb{F}_p[x_1, \dots, x_r]$ (respectively $B = \mathbb{Z}[a^{-1}, x_1, \dots, x_{r-1}]$) and the mapping η from $\text{Spm}(A) \wedge \text{Spm}(B)$ (respectively from $\text{Spm}(A') \wedge \text{Spm}(B)$) is onto. Let A (respectively A') be generated by k elements as a B (respectively B) module. We shall prove that $\eta^{-1}(N)$ for any N in $\text{Spm}(B)$ (respectively in $\text{Spm}(B)$) has at most k elements. Let $C = A/AN$. It is an algebra of rank $t < k$ over B/N . Since $\eta^{-1}(M)$ is isomorphic to $\text{Spm}(A/AN)$ it is sufficient to prove that C has at most k maximal ideals. This will follow from the following.

Theorem Let A be any commutative ring with identity and $(U_i)_{1 \leq i \leq k}$ a finite set of prime ideals in A such that

$$A = U_i + U_j \text{ for } i \neq j$$

Then the mapping $Q : A \wedge P = \sum_{i=1}^k AU_i$ is surjective

Proof. It is sufficient to prove that $1 = \sum_{i=1}^k a_i$ where a_i belongs to U_j for

$j \neq i$ because if (t_1, \dots, t_m) is any element of P , then $\sum_{i=1}^k t_i a_i$

$I = \sum_{i=1}^m (t_i)$, where t_i is a representative of t_i in A .

If $m=2$, the result is obvious. $1 = a_1 + a_2$ where a_1 is in O_2 and a_2 is in O_1 . Let us assume that it is true for less than m ideals.

Then $1 = \sum_{i=1}^{m-1} v_i$ where $v_i \in O_j$ for $1 < j < m-1$ and $j \neq i$. Since

$A = O_i + O_m$, we have $1 = x_i + y_i$ for $1 < i < m-1$ with $x_i \in O_m$ and

$y_i \in O_i$.

Clearly $\sum_{i=1}^{m-1} y_i + \sum_{i=1}^{m-1} x_i = 1$.

Let us take $u_j = \sum_{i=1}^{m-1} x_i$ for $1 < j < m-1$ and $u_m = \sum_{i=1}^{m-1} y_i$, then

$\sum_{j=1}^m u_j = 1$ and $u_j \in O_j$ for $j \neq i$.

Let M_1, M_2, \dots, M_t be any finite set of distinct maximal ideals of C .

Then

by Theorem C-1, C/\mathfrak{p} is isomorphic to C/M (indicates the direct sum). Thus $t < k$.

Assume that the characteristic of A is 0. Let M be any maximal ideal of A . If a does not belong to M , then $MA[a-1]$ is a maximal ideal in $A[a-1]$, because $A[a-1]/MA[a-1]$ is isomorphic to A/M . If a belongs to M , then M contains one and only one prime P_i occurring in the unique factorisation of a and the set of maximal ideals which contains P_i is isomorphic to $\text{Spm}(A/P_iA)$. Therefore if $a = p^1 \dots p^t$, then

$$Z_a(s) = Z_{A[a-1]}(s) \prod_{i=1}^t Z_{A/P_iA}(s)$$

$$Z_{A/P_iA}(s) = \frac{1}{1 - (\#M)^{-s}}$$

But $\dim A/P_iA < \dim A$, therefore in order to prove the convergence of $Z_a(s)$ it is sufficient to consider $Z_{A[a-1]}(s)$. We have

$$Z_{A[a-1]}(s) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (1 - (\#M)^{-s})^{-1}$$

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (\#M)^{-1n} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (\#M)^{-n}$$

Since $N(M) > 1$, we get

Notes

$$\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \binom{r-1}{i} N_{\langle r \rangle}^{\langle k \rangle} Y^i, \quad N_{\langle r \rangle}^{\langle k \rangle} U_{r-1}$$

$$\text{neSpm}(\leq) \text{nen-1 (M)} \quad \text{neSpm (5')}$$

Therefore $Z_A[a-i](s)$ is convergent for $s > \dim A$.

If characteristic $A=p$, then we get

$$\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \binom{r-1}{i} N_{\langle r \rangle}^{\langle k \rangle} Y^i \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \binom{r-1}{j} N_{\langle r \rangle}^{\langle k \rangle} Z^j p^{(r-s)}$$

$$\text{neSpm}(\leq) \text{men-1 (n)} \quad \text{neSpm (5')}$$

which gives the same result as above. Now we have in the general case (A is not an integral domain).

10.5 ZETA FUNCTION OF A PREScheme

Let A be a commutative ring with unity. We shall denote by $\text{Sp}(A)$ the set of all prime ideals of A . On $\text{Sp}(A)$ we define a topology by classifying the sets $V(O)$ as closed sets, where

$$V(O) = \{ Y \mid Y \supseteq O, Y \in \text{Sp}(A) \}.$$

and O is any ideal in A . This topology is referred to as the Jacobson Zariski topology. It is obvious that in this topology a point is closed if and only if it is a maximal ideal of A . We associate with every point $Y \in \text{Sp}(A)$ a local ring \mathcal{O}_Y namely the ring of quotient of A with respect to the multiplicatively closed set $A - Y$. On \mathcal{O}_Y the sum of all these local rings we define a sheaf structure by giving "sufficiently many" sections. For any $a, b \in A$ we consider the open subset

$$V(b) = \{ Y \mid Y \in \text{Sp}(A), Y \not\supseteq (b) \}.$$

For any $Y \in V(b)$, $(-)_Y$ the fraction is an element of \mathcal{O}_Y . Then $V(b) \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_Y$ the mapping $Y \mapsto (-)_Y$ gives a section $S(a, b)$ of \mathcal{O} . The pair (X, \mathcal{O}) together with the sheaf of local rings \mathcal{O} is known an affine scheme, where $X = \text{Sp}(A)$.

Definition. Let (X, \mathcal{O}) be a ringed space. We say that X is a prescheme if every point has an open neighbourhood which is isomorphic as a ringed

space to $\text{Sp}(A)$ for some ring A . Such a neighbourhood is known as an affine neighbourhood.

We shall assume that the pre-scheme X satisfies the ascending chain condition for open sets, then X is quasi-compact and it can be written as the union of a finite number of affine open sets X_j . We shall denote by A_j the ring such that X_j is isomorphic to $\text{Sp}(A_j)$. Then the ring A_j is Noetherian and has a finite number of minimal prime ideals Y_{jj} . Each prime ideal of A_j contains a Y_{jj} and $X_j = \text{Sp}(A_j)$ is the union of the $S_{jj} = \text{Sp}(A_j / Y_{jj})$ (with $A_{jj} = A_j / Y_{jj}$), each S_j being a closed subset of X and the A_j being integral domains. Moreover the residue field of the local ring associated to a point $x \in S_j$ is the same for the sheaf of the scheme X and for the sheaf of the scheme $\text{Sp}(A_j)$.

We define the dimension of X as the maximum of the dimensions of the rings A (or of the rings A_j). It can be proved that if X is irreducible (i.e., if X cannot be represented as union of two proper closed subsets), then $\dim X = \dim A_j$ for $i+j$.

A prescheme S is of finite type over Z if there exists a decomposition of S into a union of a finite number of open affine sets X_j such that each A_j , the ring associated to X_j , is finitely generated over Z . It can be proved that the same is true for any decomposition into a finite number of affine open sets. In particular, a ring A is finitely generated over Z if and only if the scheme $\text{Sp}(A)$ is of finite type over Z and an open prescheme of S is also of finite type over Z .

Let S be a prescheme of finite type over Z . A point $x \in S$ is closed if and only if the residue field of the local ring of x is finite (we shall denote by $N(x)$ the number of elements of this field). In particular, if $S = \cup X_j$, then a point $x \in X_j$ is closed in S if and only if it is closed in X_j . Now we define the Z -function of S by:

$$Z_S(s) = \prod (1 - N(x)^{-s})^{-1}$$

where x runs over the set of closed points of S . It is clear that if $S = \text{Sp}(A)$, then $Z_S = Z_A$. As above, we can write S as a union of a finite number of subsets S_j , each S_j being affine open subset, with

Notes

$S_j = \text{Sp}(A_j)$, where A_j is an integral domain finitely generated over Z .

Then it is obvious that:

$$|n \leq s| |n \leq k \text{ CsinSjnS}^* j \dots)$$

$$C_s = \sum_{i < j < k} \dots / \dots \sum_{n \in Z} \text{SinS } I < j$$

Now we shall prove the following generalization.

The Z function of a prescheme S of finite type over Z is convergent for $\text{Re } s > \dim S$.

Of course this is for prescheme of dimension $< \dim S$. Then we get as in the preceding the convergence of Z_A for any integral domain A finitely generated over Z of dimension $< \dim S$, and in particular the convergence of the Z_{st} . After (I), we have just to prove this: if U (resp. F) is an open (resp. closed) subset of $X = \text{Sp}(A)$ (with $\dim A < \dim S$), then Z_U (resp. Z_F) is convergent for $\text{Re } (s) > \dim S$. But let $G = X - U$; we have:

$$Z_U = Z_F / Z_G$$

and $F \cap G$ is closed in X . Hence we have just to prove the convergence of Z_F . But F is defined by an ideal of A and $F = \text{Sp}(A/O)$ and $Z_F = Z_{A/O}$. If $O = \{0\}$, we have $Z_F = Z_A$ and if $O \neq \{0\}$ then the minimal prime ideals of A/O give non trivial prime ideals of A and we have $\dim A/O < \dim S$: the induction hypothesis ensures the convergence of Z_F .

Check your Progress-1

Discuss Zeta – functions

10.6 ZETA FUNCTION OF A PREScheme OVER F_p

Let S be a prescheme over Z of finite type. We have a canonical map from a prescheme S to $\text{Sp}(Z)$ given by $\chi(x) = \text{characteristics of the residue field of local ring of } x \text{ for any } x \text{ in } S$. Suppose that $\chi(x) = p$ for

every x in S . In this case each A_j is of characteristic p and the canonical map from Z into A_j can be factored through F_p . In this case we say that the prescheme S is over F_p .

Let S be a prescheme of finite type over F_p . Then the residue field $k(x)$ of the local ring associated to a closed point x is of characteristic p for every x in S . Therefore $k(x) = F_p[x]/(d(x))$ where $d(x)$ is a strictly positive integer. thus

$$\chi(S) = \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} (-1)^i h^i(S) = \sum_{x \in S} \chi(k(x))$$

Let us take $t = p^{-s}$. Then

$$\chi(S) = \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} (-1)^i h^i(S) = \chi(t).$$

$$\chi(S) = \sum_{x \in S} \chi(k(x))$$

The function $Z_S(t)$ is also known as a zeta function on S . It is absolutely convergent in the disc $|t| < p^{-\dim(S)}$. we have

$$\chi(S) = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} (-1)^k h^k(S) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n t^n$$

with $a_0 = 1$ and $a_n \in \mathbb{Z}$. The end of these lectures will be devoted to the following theorem (Dwork's theorem):

Theorem. The function $Z_S(t)$ of a prescheme S of finite type over F_p is a rational function of t .

10.7 ZETA FUNCTION OF A PREScheme OVER F_Q

In order to prove Dwork's theorem it is sufficient to prove it for an affine scheme and open sets of an affine scheme because of the equation.

Then we have to look at the zeta function of a ring A finitely generated over F_p . Such a ring can be considered as the quotient of $F_p[X_1, \dots, X_k]$ by some ideal O and we can associate to A the variety V defined by O in K^k where K is the algebraic closure of F_p . It can be noted that V is not necessarily irreducible. We shall call Z_A the zeta function of the variety V .

Notes

More generally we consider a variety V over F_q , where $q = p^f$. The variety V is completely determined by the ring

$A = F_q[X_1, \dots, X_n] / O \subset F_q[X_1, \dots, X_n]$ where O is an ideal in $K[X_1, \dots, X_n]$ generated by $O \cap F_q[X_1, \dots, X_n]$ and $\bar{O} = \bar{O} \cap K$ being the algebraic closure of F_q . We define

$$Z_v = Z_a \text{ and } Z_v = Z_a.$$

For every maximal ideal M of $F_q[X_1, \dots, X_n]$ there exists a maximal ideal M' in $K[X_1, \dots, X_n]$ such that $F_q[X_1, \dots, X_n] \cap M' = M$. But

$\text{Spm}(K[X_1, \dots, X_n])$ is isomorphic to K^n , therefore a maximal ideal M of

$F_q[X_1, \dots, X_n]$ is determined by one point x of K^n . Moreover this point x belongs to V if and only if $M \in O$. However this correspondence between the maximal ideals of $F_q[X_1, \dots, X_n]$ and the points of K^n is not one-one.

So we want to find the condition when two points x and y of K^n correspond to the same maximal ideal of $F_q[X_1, \dots, X_n]$. Let M_x and M_y be the maximal ideals of $K[X_1, \dots, X_n]$ corresponding to $x = (x_1, \dots, x_n)$ and $y = (y_1, \dots, y_n)$ respectively such that $M_x \cap F_q[X_1, \dots, X_n] = M_y \cap F_q[X_1, \dots, X_n]$. It is obvious that $F_q[X_1, \dots, X_n] / M_x \cap F_q[X_1, \dots, X_n] \cong F[x_1, \dots, x_n] / M_y \cap F[x_1, \dots, x_n]$ is isomorphic to $F_q[x_1, \dots, x_n] / M_y \cap F_q[x_1, \dots, x_n]$ for some $f > 0$. We shall show that the necessary and sufficient condition that $M_x \cap F_q[X_1, \dots, X_n] = M_y \cap F_q[X_1, \dots, X_n]$ is that there exists an element u in $G(F_q^f / F_q)$ such that $u(x) = y$. For $n=1$ the existence of u is trivial.

Let us assume that there exists a u in $G(F_q^f / F_q)$ such that $u(x_i) = y_i$ for $i=1, 2, \dots, r-1$ for $r < n$. Let $u(x_j) = z_j$ for $j > r$. Let $P(x)$ be the polynomial of z_r over $F_q(y_1, \dots, y_{r-1})$. Then $P(y_1, \dots, y_{r-1}, z_r) = 0$, which gives on applying u the equation $P(x_1, \dots, x_{r-1}, y_r) = 0$. Therefore P is in $M_y \cap F_q[X_1, \dots, X_n]$. $\therefore P(y_1, \dots, y_{r-1}, y_r) = 0$. Thus y_r and z_r are conjugate over $F_q(y_1, \dots, y_{r-1})$. Let t be the automorphism of K over $F_q(y_1, \dots, y_{r-1})$ such that $t(z_r) = y_r$. Then $t \circ u$ is an element of $G(F_q^f / F_q)$ such that $t \circ u(x_j) = y_i$ for $i=1, 2, \dots, r$. Our result follows by induction. The converse is trivial. Hence we observe that if M is a maximal ideal of $F_q[X_1, \dots, X_n]$ containing O with $N(M) = q^f$, then there exist exactly f points conjugate

over F_q , in $K^n \subset V$ and $f = (F_q(x) : F_q)$ if and only if f is the smallest integer such that x belongs to $(F_q^f)^n$.

Let $N_f =$ number of points in $V \cap (F_q^f)^n$

$J_f =$ number of points in $V \cap (F_q^f)^n - U(V \cap (F_q^f)^n)$

$I_f =$ number of maximal ideals of A of norm q^f .

We have proved that $J_f = f I_f$. By definition of the Z- function of V we have

$$Z_V(s) = Z_A(s) = \prod_{M \in \text{meSpm}(A)} (1 - (N(M))^{-s})^{-1}$$

$$\text{meSpm}(A) = \prod_{M \in \text{meSpm}(A)} (1 - q^{-sf(M)})^{-1}$$

$$\text{meSpm}(A)$$

where $f(M)$ is defined by the equation $N(M) = q^{f(M)}$. So we observe that we can substitute $t = q^{-s}$ in the zeta function (and not only $t = p^{-s}$ as in the general case) and get a new zeta function. $Z_V(s) = \prod_{M \in \text{meSpm}(A)} (1 - t^{f(M)})^{-1} = \prod_{M \in \text{meSpm}(A)} (1 - t^{f(M)})^{-I_f} = Z_{V, q}(t)$

$$\text{meSpm}(A) \quad f=1$$

Therefore

$$\log Z_{V, q}(t) = \sum_{M \in \text{meSpm}(A)} -I_f \log(1 - t^{f(M)})$$

$$\log Z_{V, q}(t) = \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{k} \sum_{M \in \text{meSpm}(A)} I_{kf} t^{kf}$$

$$\log Z_{V, q}(t) = \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{k} \sum_{M \in \text{meSpm}(A)} I_{kf} t^{kf}$$

$$f_n = n=1$$

$$T_O = Z N- f$$

Thus $C_v(t) = \exp \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{k} N_{k, v} t^k$, where $N_{k, v}$ is the number of points of V

in F_q . We have already observed that this is a power series with integral coefficients.

Theorem. $Z_{V, q}(t)$ is a rational function of t .

Notes

We shall show that in order to prove the rationality of $Z_A(t)$ where $t=q^{-s}$, it is sufficient to prove the rationality of $Z_a(t)$ where $t=p^{-s}$. Since $Z_V, q(t)$ and $Z_V(t)$ are both convergent in a neighbourhood of the origin, we have

$$Z_V, q(tf) = Z_V(t) \text{ with } q=pf.$$

Let u be any f -th root of unity. Then

$$Z_V(jUt) = Z_V, q(U^f t) = Z_V, q(tf) = Z_V(t)$$

If we have $U) X U W$

then also, $=Z, (ZLo b^k$

$$/U Z, ZLo < Vf^* _ Zto MZ^V ZLo c \&pn W$$

$$Ho < k < [n/f] bkftkf$$

$$Z0 < k < [n/f] Ckftkf$$

$$Uk=0 \text{ if } k \in 0 \pmod{f}$$

Thus we get

$$Z bkftkf_? (/)$$

$$0 < k < [n/f]$$

$$Bkftk \sim \quad 0 < k < [n/f] = \in ctft \gg 0 < k < [n/f]$$

Hence $ZVq(t)$ is a rational function of t .

10.8 REDUCTION TO A HYPER-SURFACE

We shall show that to prove our theorem it is sufficient to consider the zeta function of a hypersurface V defined by a polynomial $P(X_1, \dots, X_n)$

in $F_p[X_1, \dots, X_n]$. We know that we can write $V = \bigcap V_i$ where each V_i

is a hyper surface. Let E be any subset of $\{1, 2, \dots, r\}$ and $V_E = \bigcap_{i \in E} V_i$.

ie E

Let N_V (respectively N_{V_e}) be the number of points of V (respectively V_e) in any field F_P^n . We now prove that

$$N_V = \sum_{\epsilon \in E} (-1)^{1+n(\epsilon)} N_{V_\epsilon}$$

where $n(\epsilon)$ is the number of elements in ϵ .

Let any point x in V belong to k hypersurface V_j where $1 \leq k \leq r$. Then x appears l times in the right hand side of equation (I), where

$$I = \sum_{k=0}^r (-1)^k \binom{r-k}{k} N_{V_k} - \sum_{k=0}^{r-1} (-1)^k \binom{r-k}{k} N_{V_k} + \dots + (-1)^{r-1} N_{V_1}$$

$$= \sum_{k=0}^r (-1)^k \binom{r-k}{k} N_{V_k} - \sum_{k=0}^{r-1} (-1)^k \binom{r-k}{k} N_{V_k} + \dots$$

$$= \sum_{k=0}^r (-1)^k \binom{r-k}{k} N_{V_k} - \sum_{k=0}^{r-1} (-1)^k \binom{r-k}{k} N_{V_k}$$

$$= (-1)^{r-1} N_{V_1}$$

Thus $I=0$ or 1 according as $r < k$ or $r=k$. Hence the equality is established.

This proves that

$$Z_V(t) = \sum_{\epsilon \in E} (-1)^{1+n(\epsilon)} Z_{V_\epsilon}(t)$$

This proves that it is for a hypersurface.

Let V be a hypersurface defined by the polynomial $P(X_1, X_2, \dots, X_n)$ in $F_P[X_1; \dots, X_n]$. Let B be any subset of $\{1, 2, \dots, n\}$. Let

$$W_B = \{x \mid x \in V, x_j = 0 \text{ for } i \text{ not in } B\}$$

$$U_B = \{x \mid x \in W_B, \sum_{i \in B} x_i = 0\}$$

It is obvious that V is union of disjoint subsets $W_B - U_B$ where B runs over all the subsets of $\{1, 2, \dots, n\}$. Hence the zeta function of V is the product of the zeta functions of the varieties $(W_B - U_B)$ and that will be a consequences of the following Theorem.

Theorem. Let P be a polynomial in $F_P[X_1, \dots, X_n]$. then the zeta function of the open subset defined by $\sum_{i \in B} X_i = 0$ in the hyper surface W defined by P is a rational function.

Computation of N_r

Notes

We shall adhere to the following notation throughout our discussion.

$$X = (X_1, \dots, X_{n+1}), \quad X_i \in \mathbb{F}_p, \quad a = (a_1, \dots, a_{n+1}), \quad a_i \in \mathbb{Z}.$$

$$x = x_1 \cdots x_{n+1}$$

$$|a| = |a_1| + |a_2| + \dots + |a_{n+1}|.$$

Let χ be any additive character of \mathbb{F}_p . Then we have $\chi(x) = \chi(x_1, \dots, x_{n+1}) = 0$ if $P(x_1, \dots, x_{n+1}) \neq 0$

$\chi \in \mathbb{F}_p^*$

$$= p \text{ if } P(x_1, \dots, x_{n+1}) = 0$$

Therefore

$$\sum_{x \in \mathbb{F}_p^n} \chi(P(x_1, \dots, x_{n+1})) = p^n \chi(0)$$

$$\sum_{x_1 \in \mathbb{F}_p} \chi(P(x_1, \dots, x_{n+1})) = p^n \chi(0)$$

$$\text{where } p^n \chi(0) = (p-1)^{n+1} \chi(0) + \chi(0)$$

$$\chi \in \mathbb{F}_p^*$$

Let

$$\chi(x_1, \dots, x_{n+1}) = \sum_{a \in \mathbb{Z}} a x_1 \cdots x_{n+1}$$

where only a finite number of a are nonzero. Then

$$\chi(x_1, \dots, x_{n+1}) = \sum_{a \in \mathbb{Z}} a x_1 \cdots x_{n+1}$$

$$\text{Therefore } p^n \chi(0) = (p-1)^{n+1} \chi(0) + \chi(0)$$

$$\chi \in \mathbb{F}_p^*$$

We take the character χ defined by $\chi(t) = \zeta^{kt}$ where $k \neq 0$

1.0.1 $f \in \mathbb{R}$ such that $f \neq 0$ and $\zeta^k(y) = F(C^{-1}y)$, C being a primitive p th root of unity. Thus from equation we get

$$p^n \chi(0) = (p-1)^{n+1} \chi(0) + \chi(0) \quad \text{where } \chi \in \mathbb{F}_p^*, \quad \chi = \sum_{a \in \mathbb{Z}} a x_1 \cdots x_{n+1}$$

$$G(\chi) = \sum_{a \in \mathbb{Z}} \chi(a) \quad \text{and } G(\chi) = \sum_{a \in \mathbb{Z}} \chi(a)$$

Then

$$p f N r = (p - 1) n + ^ G J g$$

$$f e (R ;) n + 1$$

We have already proved that $G (^)$ is analytic for $^$ integral. Therefore

$$G r (^) = ^ g r a P$$

$$a e Z n + 1$$

Then

$$p N r = (p - 1) n + 2 G (<=)$$

$$f e (R p) n + 1 = (/ - 1) n + ^ g r a ^ T$$

$$a e Z n + 1 f e (R p) n + 1$$

$$(p - i) n + z \& n z \&$$

$$a e Z n + 1 i = 1 \vee i$$

$$\text{But } 2 \wedge i = 0 \text{ if } a_i \in 0 \pmod{p - 1}$$

$$= p - 1 \text{ if } a_i = 0 \pmod{p - 1} \text{ Therefore}$$

$$P N = (P - 1) n + 2 g a (P - 1)$$

$$a = (p - 1)$$

$$= (P - 1) n + ^ g p r a - a (P - 1) n + 1$$

Trace and Determinant of certain Infinite Matrices

$$[X_1, \dots, X_{n+1}]$$

power series in $n+1$ variables over K . Let $H = \sum h_a X^a$ by any element

a of A . We define an operator Th on A as follows

$$Th (H) = H H \text{ for every } H \text{ in } A.$$

For any integer r we define an operator Ar Such that

Notes

Let K be any field and $A=K$

Let $X^* = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} X^n$.

It can be easily proved that these two operators are continuous for the topology given by the valuation on A defined earlier. Let us set $rH, r=Ar \circ Th$. It is obvious that the monomials constitute a topological basis of A and the operator rH, r has a matrix (y_{ap}) with respect to this basis, where $y_{ap} = \delta_{ra-p}$. It is trivial to observe that $Thh = Th \circ TH$ for any two elements H and H of A and $Ar^r = Ar \circ A^r$ for any two integers r and r . Moreover we have

$$rH, r=ArS \circ THHf) = H^S - 1$$

where $H^r(X) = H(X^r)$.

In order to prove the above identity it is sufficient to prove that the action of the two sides is the same on the monomials. We have $TH^0Ar(X^3) = 0$ if S is not a multiple of r

$$Th \circ Ar(X^r) = T/fX^j \text{ if } jS \text{ is a multiple of } r$$

$$r^a + j^i$$

with the convention that coefficient of $X^r = 0$ if r does not divide s .

Therefore

$$Th \circ Ar(X^s) = Ar = Ar \circ \langle H \rangle$$

Thus

$$rH, r=Ar \circ Th \circ Ar \circ Th = Ar \circ Ar \circ TH(r) \circ TH = Ar^2 \circ TH, Hr)$$

Let us assume that we have proved that

$$r^i H, r=ArS \circ THoH(r) \dots oH(r^{s-1})$$

Then

$$rH; 1=rsH, rorH, r=AjsThoH^2 \dots oH \circ a^{\circ}Th$$

$$= ArS Th \circ Th(2) TH(r^{s-1}) \circ Ar \circ Th$$

$$= \text{ArS}+1 \text{ Th } \circ \text{Trfr} \text{ O } \dots \text{ O Ttf (rs)}$$

We observe immediately that $r^{\wedge}r$ is an operator of the same type as rHr namely $rsHr=PH \text{ O } r$ where $r=Is$ and $H=H \text{ Hr})\dots \text{ Hr } 1)$.

Theorem. Let us assume that $K=O$ the complete algebraic closure of Qp and $r=pf$. Let us further assume that the coefficients h_a tend to 0 as $|a|$ tends to infinity. Then the series $\text{Tr} (rH-r) = \sum (rHr)_a a^a$ giving the

, a , trace of r with respect to the basis (X_a) is convergent and we have

$$= \sum m H (p^n)$$

$V' \text{ fe } (R^*fs)_{n+1}$ Proof. For any monomial X^3 in $K[[X_1, \dots, X^{n+1}]]$

$$\text{ThAX}^3 = \text{Ar } O^{\wedge} h_a X$$

$$= \sum h_a r X + a$$

Therefore the matrix of the operator rH, r with respect to the basis (X^3) is (jap) with

$\text{TayS} = h_a r - p$ and $\text{Tr} (^{\wedge} H, r) = \sum h_a r - a$. But h_a tends to a 0 as $|a|$ tends to infinity, therefore the series $\sum h_m r - a$ is convergent in a K . We have already proved that

$$Y^{\wedge} H (p) = (r - 1)_{n+1} \sum h_a r - a$$

Therefore

$$T' (V'' -) = (r - 1)_{n+1} \sum H (P)$$

$$V' p r - 1 = 1$$

Hence our Theorem is proved for $s=1$ for $s>1$, $r^{\wedge}r$ is of the same type as rH, r Thus our Theorem is completely established.

Corollary. $p_s N_s = (p_s - 1)_{n+1} \sum \text{Tr } r_s$ where $r=fc$, p we have already proved that $p_s n_s = (p_s - 1)_n$

$$\text{fe } (^{\wedge},)_{n+1} k=0$$

Notes

Therefore the corollary follows from the Theorem.

Meromorphic character of $Z_V(t)$ in O

We have observed that

$$Z_V(t) = \exp \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{A_n}{n} t^n$$

$$A_n = \sum_{i=0}^n \frac{1}{i!} \text{Tr} \left(\int_0^1 \rho^i(t) dt \right)^n$$

$$A_n = \sum_{i=0}^n \frac{1}{i!} \text{Tr} \left(\int_0^1 \rho^i(t) dt \right)^n$$

Therefore

$$A(t) = \exp \left(\sum_{s=1}^{\infty} \frac{A_s}{s} t^s \right)$$

So in order to prove that $Z_V(t)$ is meromorphic in O , it is sufficient to prove that $A(t)$ is everywhere convergent in O .

If r were a finite matrix, then its trace is well defined. If the order of the matrix is N , then $\text{Tr} r^s = \sum_{i=1}^N \lambda_i^s$ are the eigen values of r .

Moreover

$$A(t) = \exp \left(\sum_{s=1}^{\infty} \frac{\det(I - tr)}{s} t^s \right)$$

If r is an infinite matrix, we define $\det(I - tr) = \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^m}{m!} \sum_{i_1 < \dots < i_m} \text{Tr} r^{i_1 \dots i_m}$, where

$$\text{Tr} r^{i_1 \dots i_m} = \sum_{j_1, \dots, j_m} r_{j_1 i_1} \dots r_{j_m i_m}$$

$$1 < i_1 < \dots < i_m < \infty$$

so being the signature of any permutation σ in S_m . Then for $r = \rho_g$, p we get

$$\det(I - tr) = \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^m}{m!} \sum_{i_1 < \dots < i_m} \text{Tr} \rho_g^{i_1 \dots i_m}$$

$$a_i \quad 1 < i < m \text{ are,}$$

Let us assume that there exists a constant M such that

$$|\text{Tr} \rho_g^a| < M |a|. \text{ Then}$$

$$|\text{Tr} \rho_g^a| < M |a| \Rightarrow |\text{Tr} \rho_g^a| < M |a| \Rightarrow |\text{Tr} \rho_g^a| < M |a|$$

We consider one term of the series giving $\det(I - tr)$

$$\sum_{j=1}^{\infty} Y_j Y_0(j) = Y_j < Y_{j+1}(j) \quad j=1$$

$$M^{p|a_j|} |a^j| \quad |J M (p - 1)^{a_j}$$

Now there exist only a finite number of indices a_i such that their length $|a_i|$ is less than some constant, therefore the series $\sum a_j$ converges.

Moreover we get $\sum (a_j) > M (p - 1) \inf a_j$ where infimum is taken

over all the sequence a_1, \dots, a_m . Let $p_m = \inf 2|a_j|$. Now let us

order the sequence of indices $a \in \mathbb{Z}^{n+1}$ in such a way that $|a_i| < |a_{i+1}|$,

then we have $p_m = \sum |a_i|$ and we observe immediately that

$$\lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{i=1}^m a_i = \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} a_i = \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} m^{<t} m$$

Therefore $\sum a_i$ tends to infinity as m tends to infinity. Hence we get

the following Theorem.

Theorem If an element $G = \sum_{a \in \mathbb{Z}^{n+1}} g_a X^a$ satisfies the condition

$$\sum_{a \in \mathbb{Z}^{n+1}} (C) \sum_{i=1}^m |g_a| > M \sum_{i=1}^m |a_i|$$

then the series $\det(I - tG)$ with $r=rG$ is well defined as an element of $\mathbb{Q}[[t]]$.

and is an everywhere convergent power series in \mathbb{Q} .

It is evident from the above discussion that if we prove that

The function G defined by $\sum_{a \in \mathbb{Z}^{n+1}} (a^a)$ satisfies the condition (C)

$$\sum_{a \in \mathbb{Z}^{n+1}} |g_a| < \sum_{i=1}^m |a_i|$$

The formal power series $\exp - \det(I - tG)$ are $\sum_{s=1}^{\infty} s$ identical.

Then $A(t)$ is everywhere convergent in \mathbb{O} which implies that $\sum_{i=1}^m (t)$ is meromorphic in \mathbb{O} . when r is a finite matrix.

Let r_h denote the matrix of first h rows and columns of r .

$$\det(I - t r_h) = \sum_{s=1}^{\infty} (-1)^s \sum_{i_1 < \dots < i_s} t^{i_1 + \dots + i_s} \det(r_{i_1, \dots, i_s})$$

where $\sum_{i=1}^m (-1)^i \sum_{i_1 < \dots < i_s} t^{i_1 + \dots + i_s} \det(r_{i_1, \dots, i_s})$, \bullet , being an element of m .

Notes

$$z_1, z_2, \dots, z_m \in \mathbb{C} \quad \{ m \}$$

Therefore $\sum_{m=0}^{\infty} z^m = \frac{1}{1-z}$

We shall show that $\sum_{m=0}^{\infty} z^m$ converges to $\frac{1}{1-z}$ and $\frac{1}{1-z}$ tends to $\frac{1}{1-z}$ as h tends to infinity. We have

$$\sum_{m=0}^{\infty} z^m - \sum_{m=0}^h z^m = (-1)^{h+1} z^{h+1} (1+z+\dots+z^h)$$

Obviously $\sum_{m=0}^h z^m$ tends to infinity as h tends to infinity. Similarly $\frac{1}{1-z} - \sum_{m=0}^h z^m = \frac{z^{h+1}}{1-z}$ as h

tends to infinity as h tends to infinity. In order to prove that the function G satisfies it is sufficient to prove that each term z^m of

the product satisfies. We have

$$z^m = F(z, t)$$

But $F(z, t) = \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} A_m(z) t^m$ with $A_m(z) = \sum_{j=0}^m B_{mj}(z)$ and $B_{mj}(z)$ belongs

$m=0$ to $O(|z|^m)$. Therefore

$$\sum_{m=0}^{\infty} |A_m(z)| = \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j=0}^m |B_{mj}(z)| \leq \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \sum_{m=j}^{\infty} |B_{mj}(z)|$$

$$\sum_{m=0}^{\infty} |A_m(z)| \leq \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} |B_{j0}(z)|$$

Thus $\sum_{m=0}^{\infty} |A_m(z)| < \infty$ if $|z| < 1$

$\sum_{m=0}^{\infty} |A_m(z)| < \infty$ which shows that

$$\sum_{m=0}^{\infty} |A_m(z)| < \infty$$

Because $\sum_{m=0}^{\infty} |A_m(z)| < \infty$ is of positive valuation. Hence G satisfies.

We have proved that $\sum_{m=0}^{\infty} z^m$ is convergent in a disc $|z| < 1$ as a series of complex numbers and is meromorphic in the whole of \mathbb{C} , therefore by the Criterion of rationality proved earlier we obtain that $\sum_{m=0}^{\infty} z^m$ is a rational function of z .

10.9 ALGEBRAIC AND TOPOLOGICAL PROPERTIES

We recall the definitions of the valuation ring

$$o = \{ x \in K \mid v(x) > 0 \} = \{ x \in K \mid |x| < 1 \},$$

the units

$u = \{ x \in K \mid v(x) = 0 \} = \{ x \in K \mid |x| = 1 \}$ and the corresponding maximal ideal

$$m = \{ x \in K \mid v(x) > 0 \} = \{ x \in K \mid |x| < 1 \}.$$

We have observed that $Z_p := B \setminus (0) = o_p$, $i \in \mathbb{Z}$. the open unit ball in Q_p is the valuation ring. This ring o_p is a local ring with maximal ideal $m = Z_p \setminus Z_p = \{ x \in Z_p \mid |x|_p < 1 \} = \{ x \in Z_p \mid x \equiv 0 \pmod{p} \} = \{ x = p \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} a_i p^i \} = pZ_p$.

Remark. The map $\tau_p : Z_p \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}/p\mathbb{Z}$, $\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} a_i p^i \mapsto a_0$, defines an epimorphism from Z_p to $F_p = \mathbb{Z}/p\mathbb{Z}$ and is known the reduction map modulo p . Furthermore the kernel of τ_p is $\ker \tau_p = \{ x \in Z_p \mid x \equiv 0 \pmod{p} \} = pZ_p$, thus, from the fundamental theorem of homomorphisms, we observe that

$$Z_p / pZ_p \cong \mathbb{Z}/p\mathbb{Z}.$$

Remark. For the valuation ring, units and maximal ideal, we have the following set equalities:

$$Z_p \cap Q = \{ f \in Q \mid p \nmid b \} = o_p,$$

$$pZ_p \cap Q = \{ f \in Q \mid p \mid a \} = m_p \text{ and}$$

$$Z_p \cap Q = Z_p / pZ_p \cap Q = \{ f \in Q \mid p \nmid a \} = o_p / m_p.$$

Proposition. The valuation ring $o_p = Z_p$ is a principal ideal domain, with the principal ideals $\{0\}$ and $p^n Z_p$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$.

Proof. As $Z_p \subset Q_p$, it is an integral domain.

Now let $a \in \{0\}$ be an ideal in o_p and consider an element $a \in \{0\}$ of maximal absolute value. Such an element can be found, since the value set is discrete. Furthermore let n be the p -adic order of a , then a

Notes

$a = \epsilon \cdot p^n$, for a unit $\epsilon \in G_{u_p}$, thus $p^n = \epsilon^{-1} \cdot a \in G_a$, which means that $(p^n) = p^n o_p \subset G_a$.

Conversely, for each $a \in G_a$ we have $|a|_p = p^{-m} < p^{-n}$, thus $a = \epsilon p^m = \epsilon p^n p^{m-n} \in p^n o_p$, therefore $a \in p^n o_p$.

Remark. As $o_p = Z_p$ is an integral domain, Q_p can be considered as its quotient field $\text{Quot}(Z_p)$ and $Q_p = Z_p[p^{-1}]$. For a $a \in Z_p \setminus \{0\}$, $a = \epsilon p^n$, for a unit $\epsilon \in G_{u_p}$, it is easy to observe that $a^{-1} \in p^{-n} Z_p$.

We have observed that we can write each $x \in Q_p$ as $x = p^m x$, with $m \in \mathbb{Z}$ and $x \in Z_p$.

Proposition. The balls $p^n Z_p$, for all $n \in \mathbb{Z}$, constitute a neighbourhood-basis of 0, which covers all of Q_p .

Proof. $B_1(0) = Z_p \subset Q_p$ is clopen, thus it is an open neighbourhood of 0. The map $Q_p \times Q_p \rightarrow Q_p, (x, y) \mapsto xy$ is a homeomorphism, thus $p^n Z_p$ is an open neighbourhood of 0. Now from the p-adic representation it follows that $Q_p = \bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{Z}} p^n Z_p$ and those $p^n Z_p$ actually are a neighbourhood-basis for 0, as for any arbitrary open set U around 0, there exists a $n_0 \in \mathbb{Z}$ such, that $B_{p^{-n_0}}(0) \subset U$.

Remark. Once again we have a strong connection between the topological and algebraic properties of p-adic numbers, as for an element $x \in Q_p$ we can consider $v_p(x)$ as the largest number, such that $x \in p^{v_p(x)} Z_p$.

Example. Consider $x = x_{-5} p^{-5} + x_{-4} p^{-4} + \dots + x_{-1} p^{-2} + x_0 + x_1 p + x_2 p^3 + \dots$, $x_{-5} = 0$, then it is clear that $x \in p^{-5} Z_p$, but $x \notin p^{-4} Z_p$, as from $x = p^{-4} (x_{-5} p^{-1} + x_{-4} + x_{-3} p + \dots + x_0 p^4 + x_1 p^5 + \dots) = p^{-2} x$

we observe that $x \in Z_p$ and thus $v_p(x) = -5$.

Remark. For $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and $x, y \in Q_p$ we have

$y \in B_{p^{-n}}(x) \wedge x - y \in p^n \mathbb{Z}_p$ and we write $x \equiv_p^n y$, or even shorter $x \equiv_n y$.

Definition. A Hausdorff¹ space is a topological space in which each pair of distinct points of X have disjoint neighbourhoods.

Proposition. Every metric space (X, d) is a Hausdorff space.

Proof. We have to show that the topology induced by the metric d is Hausdorff. Let $x, y \in X$ be two distinct points, that is, $d(x, y) > 0$ and consider the open balls $B_x := B_{d(x, y)}(x)$ and $B_y := B_{d(x, y)}(y)$. Those are obviously open sets in X and to observe that they are disjoint, we assume there exists a $z \in B_x \cap B_y$, but that means that $d(x, z) < d(x, y)$ and $d(y, z) < d(x, y)$, thus $d(x, z) + d(z, y) < d(x, y)$, which is a contradiction to the triangle inequality.

Example. The converse of the above remark is not true, for example consider the set of all ordinal numbers with the discrete order topology.

Proposition. Let X be a Hausdorff space. Suppose that $Y \subset X$ and that a is a limit point of A . Then each neighbourhood of a contains infinitely many points of A .

Corollary. In a Hausdorff space the limit of a sequence is uniquely defined. This astonishing fact is not true for general topological spaces.

Proposition. The p -adic field \mathbb{Q}_p is a totally disconnected Hausdorff space.

Proof. As a metric space \mathbb{Q}_p is a Hausdorff space and since its metric is an ultrametric, \mathbb{Q}_p is totally disconnected.

Definition. A metric space (X, d) is known compact, if and only if for each open cover of X there exists a finite subcover of X . The metric space is known locally compact, if and only if every $x \in X$ has a compact neighbourhood.

Notes

Proposition. The set of all the balls in \mathbb{Q}_p is countable.

Proof. For any arbitrary ball $B_r(x)$ with radius r , we know that there exists an integer $z \in \mathbb{Z}$, such that $r = p^{-z}$. We write $x = \sum_{i=-m}^{\infty} x_i p^i$. Now if we take the z -th partial sum z_0 of this series, we easily observe that $z_0 \in B_{p^{-z}}(a)$ and this, together with the fact that the set of possible radii is countable the proposition.

Proposition. The field \mathbb{Q}_p is locally compact with compact valuation ring \mathbb{Z}_p .

Proof. Using the uniqueness of the p -adic expansion and the pigeonhole principle, we can construct a sequence of subsequences, proving that \mathbb{Z}_p is sequentially compact, thus as a metric space, compact. Let (a_n) be a sequence in \mathbb{Z}_p and for each n write $a_n = \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} a_i p^i$, then, by the pigeonhole principle, we can find an element $b_0 \in \{0, \dots, p-1\}$, with $a_i p^i = b_0$, for infinitely many n . This yields a subsequence of (a_n) , namely $(a_{b_0 n})$, whose terms all have b_0 as first digit in their p -adic expansion. Repeating this construction inductively we obtain the desired sequence of subsequences of (a_n) , $((a_{b_k n})_n)_k$ with $(a_{b_k n})$ being a subsequence of $(a_{b_{k-1} + i n})_n$, as well as a p -adic integer $b = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} b_k p^k$ such, that every term of $(a_{b_k n})_n$ has the same $k+1$ -first digits as b . It is then clear that the sequence of the diagonals $(a_{b_k k})$ is a subsequence of (a_n) which converges to b , which proves that \mathbb{Z} is sequentially compact, as desired. As $\mathbb{Z}_p = \bigcap_{p \in \mathbb{N}} B_p(0) = B_p(0)$, it is evident that every ball in \mathbb{Q}_p is compact, thus \mathbb{Q}_p is locally compact.

Check your Progress-2

Discuss Zeta function of a prescheme over \mathbb{F}_p & \mathbb{F}_q

10.10 LET US SUM UP

In this unit we have discussed the definition and example of Zeta – functions, Fields of finite type over \mathbb{Z} , Convergence of the product, Zeta function of a prescheme, Zeta function of a prescheme over \mathbb{F}_p , Zeta function of a prescheme over \mathbb{F}_q , Reduction to a hyper – surface, Algebraic And Topological Properties

10.11 KEYWORDS

Zeta – functions.... Let R and S be subrings of K containing a unit elements such that S is finitely generated over R .

Fields of finite type over \mathbb{Z} The infinite product $Z_A(s)$ is a absolutely convergent for $\text{Re } s > \dim A$ and uniformly convergent for $\text{Re } s > \dim A + \epsilon$ for every $\epsilon > 0$.

Convergence of the product..... Let A be a commutative ring with unity. We shall denote by $\text{Sp}(A)$ the set of all prime ideals of A .

Zeta function of a prescheme..... Let S be a prescheme over \mathbb{Z} of finite type. We have a canonical map from a prescheme S to $\text{Sp}(\mathbb{Z})$

Zeta function of a prescheme over \mathbb{F}_p In order to prove Dwork's theorem it is sufficient to prove it for an affine scheme and open sets of an affine scheme because of the equation.

Zeta function of a prescheme over \mathbb{F}_q We shall show that to prove our theorem it is sufficient to consider the zeta function of a hypersurface V defined by a polynomial $P(X_1, \dots, X_n)$

Reduction to a hyper – surface..... Algebraic And Topological Properties..... We recall the definitions of the valuation ring $\mathfrak{o}_v = \{ x \in K \mid v(x) \geq 0 \}$, $\mathfrak{m}_v = \{ x \in K \mid v(x) > 0 \}$,

10.12 QUESTIONS FOR REVIEW

Explain Zeta-functions

Explain Zeta function of a prescheme over \mathbb{F}_p & \mathbb{F}_q

10.13 REFERENCES

p-adic numbers: an introduction by Fernando Gouvea

p-adic Numbers, p-adic Analysis, and Zeta-Functions, Neal Koblitz
(1984, ISBN 978-0-387-96017-3)

A Course in p-adic Analysis by Alain M Robert

Analytic Elements in P-adic Analysis by Alain Escassut

10.14 ANSWERS TO CHECK YOUR PROGRESS

Zeta-functions

(answer for Check your Progress-1 Q)

Zeta function of prescheme over \mathbb{F}_p & \mathbb{F}_q

(answer for Check your Progress-2 Q)

UNIT-11 : ELEMENTARY FUNCTIONS

STRUCTURE

11.0 Objectives

11.1 Introduction

11.2 Elementary Functions

11.3 An Auxiliary Function

11.4 Semi Simple Lie Groups

11.5 Lie Groups

11.6 The Universal Enveloping Algebra

11.7 The Concept Of Free Algebras

11.8 Let Us Sum Up

11.9 Keywords

11.10 Questions For Review

11.11 References

11.12 Answers To Check Your Progress

11.0 OBJECTIVES

After studying this unit, you should be able to:

- Understand about Elementary Functions
- Understand about An Auxiliary Function
- Understand about Semi Simple Lie Groups
- Understand about Lie Groups
- Understand about The Universal Enveloping Algebra
- Understand about The Concept Of Free Algebras

11.1 INTRODUCTION

In mathematics, p-adic analysis is a branch of number theory that deals with the mathematical analysis of the functions of p-adic numbers.

Elementary Functions, An Auxiliary Function, Semi Simple Lie Groups, Lie Groups, The Universal Enveloping Algebra, The Concept Of Free Algebras

11.2 ELEMENTARY FUNCTIONS

We consider the convergence of the exponential logarithmic and binominal series in this section. We assume that the field K is of characteristic 0 and the real valuation v on Q induces a p-adic valuation.

The exponential series $c\{x\} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{x^n}{n!}$. Converges in the disc $|x|_p < 1$ and in the domain of convergence $|x|_p = 1$. Let $n = p - 1$

$a_0 + a_1 p + \dots + a_r p^r$ where $p^r < n < p^{r+1}$ and $0 < a_j < p - 1$. One can easily prove that

$$n \sim S_n p^{-1/r}$$

where $S_n = X$ at Therefore

$$i=0) _ "I+S_n p^{-1/n} (p-1)$$

$$S_n / \log n \setminus \quad \wedge (ii) -1$$

$$\text{But } < \quad i-1.$$

Hence the

$$p^{-1} \setminus \log p) \quad n p^{-1}$$

for if $x) =$ The latter part of the assertion is trivial. We

$p - 1$ observe immediately that $\in (x+y) = \in (x) \cdot \in (y)$ and $\in (x)$ has no zeroes in the domain of convergence.

$$\text{TM } k, yk$$

We define $\log(1+y) = \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^{k+1} y^k}{k}$ as a formal power series over $k=1 \dots \infty$ in K .

We shall show that the series $\log(1+y)$ converges for $v(y) > 0$ and

$v(\log(1+y)) = v(y)$ for $v(y) > 0$ we have

$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^{n+1} y^n}{n}$ But $v(n) < \infty$ therefore $\frac{1}{n}$ tends to infinity as $n \rightarrow \infty$ when

$\log p = n$

ever $v(y) > 0$. On the other hand $v(n) = 0$ if $(n, p) = 1$, therefore the series is not convergent for $v(y) < 0$. For $n > 1$ and $v(y) > p - 1$ it can

$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^{n+1} y^n}{n}$

easily proved that $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^{n+1} y^n}{n} = \log(1+y)$, which proves our last assertion.

Moreover for $v(x) > p - 1$ we have the equalities $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^{n+1} x^n}{n} = \log(1+x)$

$\log(1+x) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^{n+1} x^n}{n}$

$\log(1+x) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^{n+1} x^n}{n}$

Let

$G = \{x \in K, v(x) > p - 1\}$

be subgroups of K_+ (the additive group of K) and K^* respectively. The mapping $x \mapsto 1+x$ is an isomorphism of G onto G' , the inverse of which is the mapping $1+x \mapsto \log(1+x)$. In fact the mapping $1+y \mapsto \log(1+y)$ is a homomorphism of the group $1+Y$ (where Y is the complete algebraic closure of K) into the subgroup of H_+ , where $v(y) > 0$. It is not

an isomorphism because if ζ is a p -th root of unity, then $v(\zeta - 1) =$

$\frac{1}{p-1}$ and $\log \zeta = 0$.

We define $(1+Y)^Z = \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \binom{Z}{m} Y^m = \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{Z(Z-1)\dots(Z-m+1)}{m!} Y^m$ where

$m=0, 1, 2, \dots$

Notes

$h(m, Z) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{t^n}{n!}$ as a formal power series in the variable t .

Let Y and Z be fields over K . Since $h(m, Z)$ is a polynomial in Z , we can substitute for Z any element of K to get a power series in the one variable Y .

Proposition. For any element t in K the power function $(1+x)^t$ defined above is analytic for $v(x) > -v(t)$ (respectively for $v(x) > -v(t) - \frac{1}{p}$)

$p-1$ $p-1$

if $v(t) > 0$ (respectively if $v(t) < 0$). Moreover if t belongs to \mathbb{Z}_p , then $(1+x)^t$ is analytic for $v(x) > 0$.

Proof. When $v(t) < 0$

$m-1$

$v(h(m, t)) = m(v(t)) - v(m!) > mv(t) -$

$p-1$

Therefore $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{t^n}{n!} \in \mathbb{Z}_p$. Hence $(1+x)^t$ is analytic

for $v(x) > -v(t) - \frac{1}{p}$. Similarly one can prove the convergence when $v(t) > 0$.

Let t be in \mathbb{Z}_p . Then $h(m, t)$ is a p -adic integer.

Suppose that $v(m!) + 1 = a$, then there exists an element k_m in \mathbb{Z} such that

$t = k_m \pmod{p^k}$

Therefore

$t(t-1)\dots(t-m+1) = k_m(k_m - 1)\dots(k_m - m + 1)$

$h(m, t) = h(k_m, m) \pmod{p}$.

But $h(k_m, m)$ is a rational integer, therefore $v(h(m, t)) > 0$. From this our assertion follows easily.

11.3 AN AUXILIARY FUNCTION

Throughout our discussion F_q shall denote a finite field consisting of q elements. Let us consider the infinite product

$$\prod_{m=0}^{\infty} (1 + Y^m T^m)$$

$$F(Y, T) = \prod_{m=0}^{\infty} (1 + Y^m T^m)$$

The product is well defined as formal power series in two variables Y and T over Q . Clearly it is convergent in $Q[[Y, T]]$ as a power series over $Q[[T]]$

TO

$$F(Y, T) = \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} a_m(Y) T^m, \quad a_m(Y) \in Q[[Y]]$$

$$a_m(Y) = \sum_{j=0}^m c_{mj} Y^j,$$

we obtain $m=0$ where $a_m(Y)$ is a power series, the terms being of degree $> m$. Theorem. The coefficients of $F(T, Y)$ are p -adic integers. Theorem. If F is an element of Q

$$(F(Y, Z))^p$$

if only if the coefficients of F are in \mathbb{Z}_p

$$F(Y_p, Z_p) \in \mathbb{Z}_p$$

Proof of Theorem. Let us suppose that $F(Y, Z) = 1 - \sum_{i,j} a_{ij} Y^i Z^j$ then

$$\sum_{i+j>0} a_{ij} Y^i Z^j \in \mathbb{Z}_p \iff \sum_{i+j>0} a_{ij} Y^i Z^j \in \mathbb{Z}_p$$

where $F(Y_p, Z_p) \in \mathbb{Z}_p$

$$F = 1 - \sum_{i,j} a_{ij} Y^i Z^j \in \mathbb{Z}_p \iff \sum_{i+j>0} a_{ij} Y^i Z^j \in \mathbb{Z}_p$$

If $G = 1 + \sum_{i,j} b_{ij} Y^i Z^j$, then

$$\sum_{i+j>0} b_{ij} Y^i Z^j \in \mathbb{Z}_p$$

$b_{ij} = -p a_{ij} +$ (terms of the form pX polynomials in a with rational integers coefficients with

Notes

$$r + s < i + j) + \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \sum a_{i_1, j_1} \dots a_{i_k, j_k}$$

$$i_1 + \dots + i_k = i \quad j_1 + \dots + j_k = j$$

$$F_2 = 1 + 2 \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{i, j} p^k$$

$$k=1 \quad |i+j| > 0$$

$$i_r + j_r > 0$$

$$+ (-1)^p \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{i_1, j_1} a_{i_2, j_2} \dots a_{i_k, j_k} i_1 + \dots + i_k = f$$

$$j_1 + \dots + j_k = j$$

$$i_r + j_r > 0$$

where the last two sums appear only if i and j are divisible by p and in this case $p i' = i, p j = j$.

Assume that b_{ij} belongs to $p\mathbb{Z}_p$ for $i+j > 0$. We shall prove that a_{ij} are in \mathbb{Z}_p by induction. Obviously a_{00} is in \mathbb{Z}_p . Assume that $a_{rs} \in \mathbb{Z}_p$ for $r+s < i+j$; then in the formula giving b_{ij} all the terms except perhaps $-p a_{ij}$. But $-p a_{ij}$ belongs to $p\mathbb{Z}_p$ if a_{ij} belongs to \mathbb{Z}_p , therefore $p a_{ij}$ belongs to $p\mathbb{Z}_p$ and a_{ij} belongs to \mathbb{Z}_p . The other part of the assertion is trivial

$$T^p m \equiv r \pmod{p^n - 1}$$

$$(1+Y)^{p^n} \equiv (1+Y^p)^m \pmod{p^m} \quad m=1$$

$$T^p \equiv T \pmod{p-1}$$

$$(1+Y^p)^{p^n} \equiv (1+Y^{p^m})^m \pmod{p^m} \quad m=2$$

$$(1+Y)^{p^n} \equiv (1+Y^p)^m$$

$$a^{+bk} Y^k$$

$k=1$ where b_k are p -adic integers. Moreover m

$$1 + p \leq b_k Y^k = \in h(m, T) p^m \in b_k Y$$

$$m=0 \vee (p^m) \quad m-1 \quad F(Y, T) p$$

But $v_n > 0$, therefore $v_n - 1$ has its

$m! \cdot p^{-1} \cdot F(Y_p, T_p)$

coefficients in $p\mathbb{Z}_p$. Thus by Theorem the coefficients of $F(Y, T)$ are p -adic integers.

One deduces that $F(y, t)$ is analytic for $v(t) > 0$ and $v(y) > 0$, because if $v(t) > 0$, then $v(B_m(t)) > 0$ because $B_m(t)$ is a

polynomial with coefficients from \mathbb{Z}_p . Therefore the series $\sum_{m=0}^{\infty} B_m(t) y^m$

converges for $v(y) > 0$.

Factorisation of additive characters of a Finite Fields

$\chi(x) \in \mathbb{F}_p^n$, $\chi^p = \chi$. We have the canonical map from

\mathbb{R}^2 to \mathbb{F}_p namely the restriction on the canonical homomorphism of t

onto $k\mathbb{O}$. In order to prove that this map is bijective, it is sufficient to

prove that it is surjective; because both \mathbb{R} s and \mathbb{F}_p s have p s elements. If x

$\neq 0$ is in \mathbb{F}_p , then $x^{p-1} - 1 = 0$ and x is a simple root of the polynomial

$X^{p-1} - 1$. Therefore by Hensel's Theorem there exists an element a

belonging to \mathbb{O} such that $a = x$ and $a^{p-1} - 1 = 0$, which proves that a is in

\mathbb{R}^2 and the mapping is onto. In fact the canonical homomorphism of \mathbb{O}

onto $k\mathbb{O}$ when restricted to $\mathbb{R} = U \cdot \mathbb{R}^2$ is an isomorphism onto $k\mathbb{O}$. Finally

$s = 1$

Hensel's Theorem shows that \mathbb{R}^1 is contained in \mathbb{Q}_p .

Let $U_s = \mathbb{Q}_p(\mathbb{R}_s)$. Clearly U_s is a Galois extension of \mathbb{Q}_p and the Galois

group is cyclic generated by the automorphism $\alpha : \zeta \mapsto \zeta^p$, where ζ is a

primitive $p-1$ th root of unity. Moreover U_s is an unramified

extension of \mathbb{Q}_p , because $[U_s; \mathbb{Q}_p] = [\mathbb{F}_p; \mathbb{F}_p]$. If we take \mathbb{O}

$U = U_s$,

then the completion of U is the maximum unramified extension of \mathbb{Q}_p

in \mathbb{O} and α is known the Frobenius automorphism of U . If t is an element

in \mathbb{R}^2 , then

Notes

$$\text{Tr } t = t + tp + \dots + tp^{s-1}$$

$$U_s / \mathcal{O}_p$$

belongs to \mathcal{O}_p . Thus the function $(1+Y)\text{Tr } ^\wedge$ is analytic for $v(y) > 0$. Let t be the representative of $t \in \mathbb{F}_p^2$ in \mathbb{R}^2 . If y belongs to \mathcal{O} then $(1+y)\text{Tr } ^\wedge$ belongs to \mathcal{O} . We shall choose y in such a way that mapping $t \mapsto (1+y)\text{Tr } ^\wedge$ is a character of the additive group of \mathbb{F}_p . Obviously for any u and v in \mathbb{F}_p we have

$$(u+v)^\wedge = U+V \pmod{\mathcal{O}}$$

$$\text{Tr } (U+C) = \text{Tr } U + \text{tr } V \pmod{\mathcal{O}}$$

$$= \text{Tr } U + \text{Tr } V \pmod{p\mathbb{Z}_p}$$

because $\text{Tr } U$ is a p -adic integer. Therefore

$$(1+y)\text{tr } (u+v)^\wedge = (1+y)\text{Tr } U (1+y)\text{Tr } V (1+y)^a,$$

where a belongs to $p\mathbb{Z}_p$. Let us take $1+y=Z$ where $Z_p=1$ and $Z+1$. It follows that $(1+y)^a=1$. Thus the mapping $u \mapsto Z\text{Tr } U$ is a character of \mathbb{F}_p . We shall show that it is a non-trivial character. Firstly, $Z^a=1$ if

and only if a belongs to $p\mathbb{Z}_p$ proved that a already belongs to \mathbb{Z}_p . For by

choice of y we have $v(y) = \dots > 0$ and $p - 1$

$$Z^a = (1+y)^a = 1 + ay + \dots + \frac{1}{h} (h, a) y^m + \dots$$

Since a is p -adic integer, $v(h(a)) > 0$ and hence $v(h(a)y^m) >$

2 for $in > 2$, $(a+y)^{a+1}$ if $if ay) < \dots$ - Therefore if $ay) > p - 1$

which implies that a belongs to $p\mathbb{Z}_p$. But the $p - 1$

canonical image of $\text{Tr } U$ in \mathbb{F}_p is the trace of u as an element of \mathbb{F}_p over \mathbb{F}_p , therefore there exists at least one U such that $\text{Tr } U$ is not in $p\mathbb{Z}_p$.

Hence the mapping $u \mapsto Z\text{Tr } U$ is a non-trivial character of \mathbb{F}_p . By definition of the product $F(Y, T)$ we have

$$i\ell F - F(y, l) = (1+yf \dots P''$$

$U_{p^{m+1}} = U_p^{m+1}$

$$F(y, i/p) = (1+yfp \dots (1+ym) - P^n$$

$$U_{p^{m+s-i}} - U_{p^{m+s-i}}$$

$$F(y, i/p^{s-1}) = (1+yf^{s-1} X \dots (1+y^{s-1}) P^n$$

Since $U_p = U$, by multiplying these identities we get

$s-1$

$x \text{Tr } U$

$$Y \setminus F(y, U_p) = (1+y)T$$

Thus $Z \text{Tr} = n f(U)$ where $i_p(T) = F(Z-1, T)$, is the splitting of

additive characters of F_p which we shall require later.

Check your Progress-1

Discuss Elementary & Auxiliary Functions

11.4 SEMI SIMPLE LIE GROUPS

Let G be a semi simple Lie group with a faithful representation. We state here two theorems the proof of which could be found.

Theorem. The group G has a maximal compact subgroup and all the maximal compact subgroups are conjugates.

Theorem Suppose that K is maximal compact subgroup of G , then there exists a connected solvable T of G such that $G=TK$.

We shall prove the following theorem about completely irreducible representation of G .

Theorem. Every irreducible representation M of K is contained at most $\dim(M)$ times in every completely irreducible representation of G .

Proof. The finite dimensional irreducible representations of G is a vector H is a complete system of representations of $L(G)$. Let $x^{\wedge} p_x$ be a representation of G in a vector space H .

Notes

We call the function $d(x) = \langle p x a, a' \rangle$ where a belongs to H and a' belongs to H^* (the conjugate space of H), a coefficient of the representation. Let V denote the vector space generated by all coefficients of all finite dimensional irreducible representations of G .

Since every finite dimensional representation of G is completely reducible, V contains all the coefficients of all finite dimensional representations of G . Let p_1 and p_2 be two finite dimensional irreducible representations of G . Then we have

$$\langle p_1 a_1, a'_1 \rangle \langle p_2 x a_2, a'_2 \rangle = \langle p_1 x a_1, a'_1 \rangle \langle p_2 a_2, a'_2 \rangle$$

showing that V is an algebra. Moreover V is a self adjoint algebra, because if $d(x) = \langle p a, a' \rangle$ is in V , then $Q(x) = \langle p x a, a' \rangle$ is also in V . Since G has a finite dimensional faithful representation, V separates points $i. \in .$, if $d(x) = d(x)$ for every d in V , then $x = x$. Thus Stone-Weierstrass' approximation theorem every continuous function on G can be approximated uniformly on every compact subset by elements of V .

Hence if f is a non-zero element of $L(G)$, then $\int f(x) g(x) dx = 0$ for every element

g of $C(G)$ (the set of all continuous functions on G), because

$$\int \langle p x f(x), a' \rangle dx = 0$$

for every a in H and a' in H^* and p . Therefore f must be $= 0$

The representations of G induced by all characters of T form a complete system for $L(G)$

Let p be a finite dimensional irreducible representation of G and let

$$V = \langle \cdot, t \rangle$$

$p = \langle \cdot, p \rangle$ be the representation contragradient to p . By Lie's theorem the restriction of p to T has an invariant subspace of dimension 1, which implies that there exists a vector $t \neq 0$ in E^* (the conjugate space V

of the representation space ρ of ρ such that $\rho(t) = \chi(t)$ for every $t \in T$. Consider the mapping $\alpha \in E \rightarrow \langle \rho(x), t \rangle$. Since

$$\rho(tx) = \langle \rho(x), t \rangle = \langle \rho(x), \rho(t)^{-1} \rangle = \chi^{-1}(t) \langle \rho(x), t \rangle = \chi^{-1}(t) \rho(x),$$

$\rho(x)$ is covariant by left translation. Obviously the map $\alpha \rightarrow \rho$ is continuous. Let $U_{\chi^{-1}}$ be the representation of G induced by χ^{-1} . The mapping $\alpha \rightarrow \rho$ is a morphism of representations ρ and $U_{\chi^{-1}}$, because

$$\rho(y) \alpha(x) = (\rho(y) \rho(x), t) = \rho(yx) = U_{\chi^{-1}}(\alpha).$$

The mapping $\alpha \rightarrow \rho$ is not zero. If $\alpha \equiv 0$, then $\rho(x)$ generates the whole space E because ρ is irreducible, therefore for at least on x in G $\langle \rho(x), t \rangle \neq 0$ for $t \neq 0$. Let f be a non-zero element of $L(G)$. If $Uf = 0$. For every x then $Uf = 0$ for every ρ which means $f = 0$. This is a contradiction, hence our result is proved.

We shall show that if χ is a character of T , then M occurs at most $\dim(M)$ times in U_{χ} . Clearly U_{χ}/K (restriction of U to K) is the space of this representation is the space of continuous functions f on K such that

$$f(tk) = \chi(t) f(k) \text{ for } t \in T, k \in K.$$

Therefore U/K is a sub representation of the right regular representation of K . Hence $(U/K)^M \subset L^M(K)$ which is a space of $(\dim M)^2$. Thus M occurs at most $\dim(M)$ times in U .

11.5 LIE GROUPS

Definitions and foundations

Definition. A Lie group G (over K) is a manifold (over K) which also carries the structure of a group such that the multiplication map

$$m : G \times G \rightarrow G \quad (g, h) \mapsto gh$$

is locally analytic.

Notes

In the following let G be a Lie group, and let $e \in G$ denote the unit element.

Theorem. For any $h \in G$ the maps

$$\leftarrow h : G \rightarrow G \quad \text{and} \quad r_h : G \rightarrow G$$

$$g \mapsto hg \quad g \mapsto gh$$

are locally analytic isomorphisms (of manifolds).

Proof. By symmetry we only need to consider the case of the left multiplication $\leftarrow h$. This map can be viewed as the composite

$$G \rightarrow G \times G$$

$$g \mapsto (h, g).$$

The left arrow is locally analytic by Example 8.5.4) and the right arrow by assumption. Hence the map $\leftarrow h$ is locally analytic. We obviously have $\leftarrow h \circ \leftarrow h^{-1} = \leftarrow h \circ \leftarrow h^{-1} = e = \text{id}_G$ and then also $\leftarrow h^{-1} \circ \leftarrow h = \text{id}_G$. It follows that $\leftarrow h^{-1} := \leftarrow h^{-1}$ is locally analytic as well.

Corollary. For any two elements $g, h \in G$ the map

$$T_g(\leftarrow hg^{-1}) : T_g(G) \rightarrow T_h(G)$$

is a K -linear isomorphism; in particular,

$$T_e(\leftarrow g) : T_e(G) \rightarrow T_g(G)$$

is an isomorphism for any $g \in G$.

Corollary. Every Lie group is n -dimensional for some $n > 0$.

Proof. We have $\dim G = \dim_K T_e(G) = \dim_K T_g(G)$ for any $g \in G$.

Examples. K^n and more generally any ball $B_{\leq}(0)$ (as an open submanifold of K^n) with the addition is a Lie group.

K^{\times} and more generally $B_{<}(1)$ and $B_{\leq}(1)$ for any $0 < \epsilon < 1$ (as open submanifolds of K) with the multiplication (observe that $ab^{-1} = (a-1)(b-1)^{-1} + (a-1) + (b-1)$) are Lie groups.

$GL_n(K)$ viewed as the open submanifold in K^n defined by "det=0" with the matrix multiplication is a Lie group.

Let $g, h \in G$. We know from Remark 9.10.ii. that the map $T(\text{pr}_1) \times T(\text{pr}_2) : T\{g>h\}(G \times G) \rightarrow T_g(G) \times T_h(G)$

is a K -linear isomorphism. In order to describe its inverse we introduce the maps

$$i_h : G \rightarrow G \times G \quad \text{and} \quad j_g : G \rightarrow G \times G$$

$$x \mapsto (x, h) \quad x \mapsto (g, x)$$

which are locally analytic. We have

$$\text{pr}_1 \circ i_h = \text{id}_G \quad \text{and} \quad \text{pr}_2 \circ i_h = \text{constant map with value } h$$

and hence

$$T(\text{pr}_1) \circ T(i_h) = T(\text{id}_G) = \text{id}_{T(G)}$$

and

$$T(\text{pr}_2) \circ T(i_h) = T(\text{constant map}) = 0.$$

This means that the composed map

$T_g(G) \times T_h(G) \rightarrow T\{g>h\}(G \times G) \xrightarrow{T(\text{pr}_1) \times T(\text{pr}_2)} T_g(G) \times T_h(G)$ sends t to $(t, 0)$. Analogously the composed map

$$T_h(G) \times T_g(G) \rightarrow T\{g>h\}(G \times G) \xrightarrow{T(\text{pr}_1) \times T(\text{pr}_2)} T_g(G) \times T_h(G)$$

sends t to $(0, t)$. We conclude that

$$T_g(i_h) + T_h(j_g) : T_g(G) \times T_h(G) \rightarrow T\{g>h\}(G \times G)$$

$$(t_1, t_2) \mapsto T_g(i_h)(t_1) + T_h(j_g)(t_2)$$

is the inverse of $T\{g>h\}(G \times G)$.

Theorem. $T(g, h)(G \times G) \cong T_{gh}(G)$

$$T(\text{pr}_1) \times T(\text{pr}_2) \cong T_{gh}(G) \oplus T_{gh}(G)$$

$$T_g(G) \times T_h(G)$$

Notes

is commutative for any $g, h \in G$.

Proof. We compute

$$\begin{aligned} T(g, h)(m) \circ (T(g, h)(\text{pr}_1) \times T(g, h)(\text{pr}_2))^{-1} &= T(g, h)(m) \circ (Tg \\ &(\text{ih}) + Th(\text{jg})) \\ &= Tg(m \circ \text{ih}) + Th(m \circ \text{jg}) = Tg(\text{rh}) + Th(\text{lg}) \end{aligned}$$

Because of $i^2 = \text{id}_G$ it suffices to show that the map i is locally analytic.

To do so we use the bijective locally analytic map

$$g : G \times G \longrightarrow G \times G$$

$$(x, y) \longmapsto (xy, y).$$

We claim that the tangent map $T(g, h)(g)$, for any $g, h \in G$, is bijective.

$$T(g, h)(G \times G) \xrightarrow{T(g, h)} T(gh, h)(G \times G)$$

$$T(\text{pr}_1) \times T(\text{pr}_2)$$

$$Tg(G) \times Th(G)$$

in which the lower horizontal arrow is given by

$$(t_1, t_2) \longmapsto (Tg(\text{rh})(t_1) + Th(\text{lg})(t_2), t_2)$$

is commutative. Suppose that (t_1, t_2) lies in the kernel of this latter map. Then $t_2 = 0$ and hence $0 = Tg(\text{rh})(t_1) + Th(\text{lg})(t_2) = Tg(\text{rh})(t_1)$. The analog for the right multiplication implies that $t_1 = 0$. This lower horizontal map and therefore $T(g, h)(g)$ are injective. But all vector spaces in the diagram have the same finite dimension. Our claim that $T(g, h)(p)$ is bijective follows. We now can apply the criterion for local invertibility and we conclude that the inverse i^{-1} is locally analytic as well. It remains to note that i is the composite $\wedge G \times G \rightarrow G$

is commutative. This reduces us to showing the special case in our assertion. We consider the diagram

$$T_e(G) \xrightarrow{T(e, \epsilon)} T_e(G \times G) \xrightarrow{T(\text{pr}_1) \times T(\text{pr}_2)} T_e(G) \times T_e(G)$$

$$T(e, \epsilon) : (G \times G) \rightarrow T(\text{Pri}) \times T(\text{Pr}^2) \rightarrow T(\text{Te}(G) \times \text{Te}(G)) \rightarrow T(\text{Te}(G))$$

In the proof of Prop. 13.6 we have observed that the map $pT1(x, y) = (xy^{-1}, y)$ is locally analytic and that the central square in the above diagram is commutative. The top triangle is commutative. The commutativity of the bottom triangle is trivial. It remains to observe that passing from top to bottom along the left, resp. right, hand side is equal to $\text{Te}(i)$, resp. to the multiplication by -1 .

Corollary. For every $n \in \mathbb{Z}$ the map

$$f_n : G \rightarrow G$$

is locally analytic, and $\text{Te}(f_n)$ coincides with the multiplication by n .

Proof. Case 1: For $n=0$ the map f_0 is the constant map with value ϵ and $\text{Te}(f_0)=0$.

Case 2: Let $n>1$. We can view f_n as the composite

$$G \rightarrow G \times \dots \times G \xrightarrow{(g, \dots, g)} G \xrightarrow{(g, \dots, g)} G$$

Both maps are locally analytic, the left diagonal map and the right multiplication map by assumption. Hence in the diagram

$$\text{Te}(G \times \dots \times G)$$

$$\text{Te}(\text{mult})$$

$$\text{Te}(G) \rightarrow T(\text{pri})$$

$$\text{Te}(G) \times \dots \times \text{Te}(G)$$

the top, resp. bottom, composed map is equal to $\text{Te}(f_n)$, resp. the multiplication by n . But this diagram is commutative, the left triangle for trivial reasons and the right triangle as a consequence.

Case 3: Let $n < -1$. Since $f_n = f_{-n} \circ i$

$$\text{Te}(f_n) = \text{Te}(f_{-n}) \circ \text{Te}(i) = (-n \text{ id}) \circ (-\text{id}) = n \text{ id}.$$

Notes

already indicates that the tangent space $T_e(G)$ in the unit element of G plays a distinguished role. We want to investigate this in greater detail.

Proposition.

$$r_T : T_e(G) \times G \rightarrow T(G) \quad \text{and} \quad l_T : G \times T_e(G) \rightarrow T(G)$$

$$(t, g) \mapsto T_e(rg)(t) \quad (g, t) \mapsto T_e(lg)(t)$$

are locally analytic isomorphisms (of manifolds)

$$T_e(G) \times G$$

$$G \times T_e(G)$$

is commutative.

Proof. By symmetry it suffices to discuss the map r_T . We choose a chart $c = (U, \rho, K_n)$ for G around e . the map

$$Q_c : K_n \times T_e(G) \rightarrow I \rightarrow [c, v]$$

is a K -linear isomorphism. We equip $T_e(G)$ with the unique structure of a manifold such that dc becomes a locally analytic isomorphism of manifolds. This structure does not depend on the choice of the chart c .

Of course, we then view $T_e(G) \times G$ as the product manifold of $T_e(G)$ and G . The inclusion map $T_e(G) \rightarrow T(G)$ is locally analytic since it can be viewed as the composite of the locally analytic maps

$$T_e(G) \rightarrow I \rightarrow I \rightarrow U \times K_n \xrightarrow{\rho} T(G).$$

We recall that $tc((g, v)) = [c, v] \in T_g(G)$ is locally analytic by the construction of $T(G)$ as a manifold. Let

$$C_0 : G \rightarrow T(G) \quad g \mapsto 0 \in T_g(G)$$

denote the "zero vector field", i. e., the zero vector in the vector space $r(G, T(G))$. that the composed locally analytic map

$$T_e(G) \times G \xrightarrow{C_0} T(G) \times G \xrightarrow{r} T(G) \times T(G)$$

$$\xrightarrow{<--->} \xrightarrow{<--->} : T(g \times G) \rightarrow T(G)$$

sends (t, g) to $\text{Te}(rg)(t) + Tg(1e)(0) = \text{Te}(rg)(t)$ and hence coincides with rT . This shows that the map rT is locally analytic. It is easy to check that the map

$$T(G) \longrightarrow \text{Te}(G) \times G^{-1}$$

$$(TPG \langle t \rangle (rPG \langle t \rangle^{-1})(t), PG(t))$$

is inverse to rT . Its second component pg is locally analytic. It therefore remains to prove that the map

$$f : T(G) \rightarrow \text{Te}(G)$$

$$t \mapsto TPG \langle t \rangle (rPG \langle t \rangle^{-1})(t)$$

is locally analytic. We compute that the composed locally analytic map

$$T(G) \xrightarrow{\text{Id}} T(G) \times G^{-1} \xrightarrow{\text{Id}} T(G) \times G^{-1} \xrightarrow{\text{Id}} T(G) \times T(G)$$

$$(T(p, \cdot) \times r(\cdot, \cdot)) \circ \tau : t \mapsto (g \times g) \mapsto 1 \in T(G)$$

sends t to $TPG \langle t \rangle (rPG \langle t \rangle^{-1})(t)$. It follows that the left vertical composite in the commutative

$$T(G) \xrightarrow{=} T(G)$$

is locally analytic. Since τ is an open embedding we conclude that the right vertical composite is locally analytic. With the lower oblique arrow therefore also the upper oblique arrow f is locally analytic.

Corollary. The maps

$$r(G, T(G)) \xrightarrow{\text{Can}} \text{Can}(G, \text{Te}(G)) \xrightarrow{=} r(G, T(G))$$

$$\langle =f(g) := IT((g, f(g))) \quad f$$

$$Cf(g) := rT((f(g), g))$$

are isomorphisms of K -vector spaces.

Proof. The maps $\in i \xrightarrow{=} 1 \text{ pr} 2 \circ (IT)^{-1} \circ \langle =$ and $\in i \xrightarrow{=} 1 \text{ pr} 1 \circ (rT)^{-1} \circ \langle =$, respectively, are inverses.

In $\text{Can}(G, \text{Te}(G))$ we have, for any $t \in \text{Te}(G)$, the constant map

Notes

$$\text{constt}(g) := t.$$

We put

$$\llcorner t(g) := \llcorner \text{constt}(g) = \text{Te}(lg)(t) \text{ and } \llcorner f(g) := \llcorner \text{ronstt}(g) = \text{Te}(rg)(t).$$

Definition. A vector field $\in \llcorner T(G, T(G))$ is known left invariant, resp right invariant, if $\in(g) = \text{Te}(lg)(\llcorner(\in))$, resp. $\in(g) = \text{Te}(rg)(\llcorner(\in))$, holds true for any

$$g \in G.$$

Corollary. The maps

$$\text{Te}(G) \longrightarrow \{ \in \in G r(G, T(G)) : \in \text{ is left invariant} \}$$

$$t \llcorner t$$

and

$$\text{Te}(G) \longrightarrow \{ \in \in G r(G, T(G)) : \in \text{ is right invariant} \} \xleftarrow{t}$$

are K -linear isomorphisms.

Proof. The map $\in \longleftarrow \llcorner(\in)$ is the inverse in both cases.

Let \in be a K -Banach space. With any vector field \in on G we had associated the K -linear map

$$D : \text{Can}(G, \in) \longrightarrow \text{Can}(G, \in)$$

$$f \longmapsto df \circ \in.$$

If \in is left or right invariant what consequence does this have for the map D ? K -linear

$$G \times \text{Can}(G, \in) \longrightarrow \text{Can}(G, \in)$$

$$(h, f) \longmapsto hf(g) := f(h^{-1}g)$$

of the group G on the vector space $\text{Can}(G, \in)$

as well as a right K -linear action by "right translation"

$$\text{Can}(G, \in) \times G \longrightarrow \text{Can}(G, \in)$$

$$(f, h) \text{fh} (g) := f (gh^{-1}).$$

Theorem. If $\in G r (G, T (G))$ is right, resp. left, invariant then we have

$$D? (fh)=D? (f)h, \text{ resp. } D? (hf)=hD? (f),$$

for any $f \in \text{Can} (G, \in)$ and $h \in G$. In the case $\in = K$ the converse holds true as well.

Proof. By symmetry we only consider the "right" case. First we suppose that \in is right invariant, i. e. $\in (g)=Te (rg) (<= (\in))$. It follows that

$$\begin{aligned} T (rh^{-1}) \in (g) &= Tg (rh^{-1}) \in Te (rg) (<= (\in)) = Te (rgh^{-1}) (<= (\in)) \\ &= \in (gh^{-1}). \end{aligned}$$

We now compute

$$\begin{aligned} Dg (f h) (g) &= df h \circ \in (g) = d (f \circ rh^{-1}) \circ \in (g) \\ &= df \circ T (rh^{-1}) \in (g) \\ &= df \circ \in (gh^{-1}) = Dg (f) (gh^{-1}) \\ &= Dg (f) h (g) \end{aligned}$$

where for the second line If vice versa Dg satisfies the asserted identity (for some \in) then we have

$$df \circ T (rh^{-1}) \in (g) = Dg (fh) (g) = Dg (f) h (g) = Dg (f) (gh^{-1}) = df \circ \in (gh^{-1})$$

for any f and any g, h . We rewrite this as

$$df \circ T (rh^{-1}) \in (gh) = df \circ \in (g).$$

With \in also

$\leftarrow h (g) := T (rh) \in (gh^{-1})$ is a vector field on G . Hence we obtain the identity

$$Dgh = Dg \text{ for any } h \in G.$$

Notes

Later on we will observe that G is paracompact. In the case $\epsilon = \mathbb{K}$ the map $\epsilon \wedge Dg$ therefore is injective. It follows that $\langle \cdot | \cdot \rangle = \langle \cdot | \cdot \rangle$, i. e., that $T(\rho_h) \langle \cdot | \cdot \rangle = \langle \cdot | \cdot \rangle$ holds true for any $g, h \in G$. In particular, for $g=h$ we obtain

$T(\rho_g) \langle \cdot | \cdot \rangle = \langle \cdot | \cdot \rangle$ for any $g \in G$ which means that ϵ is right invariant.

The Lie product of vector fields is characterized by the identity

$$Dg \langle \cdot | \cdot \rangle Dn - Dn \langle \cdot | \cdot \rangle Dg = D[g, n]$$

Corollary. If the vector fields f and n on G both are left or right invariant then so, too, is the vector field $[f, n]$.

we observe that for any $s, t \in T_e(G)$ there are uniquely determined tangent vectors $[s, t]_l$ and $[s, t]_r$ in $T_e(G)$ such that

$$f[s, t]_l = [fs, ft] \text{ and } f[s, t]_r = [fr, ft].$$

Then

$$(T_e(G), [\cdot, \cdot]_l) \cong (r(G, T(G)), [\cdot, \cdot]_l)$$

$$\text{And } (T_e(G), [\cdot, \cdot]_r) \cong (r(G, T(G)), [\cdot, \cdot]_r)$$

are injective maps of Lie algebras. Is there a relation between the two Lie products $[\cdot, \cdot]_l$ and $[\cdot, \cdot]_r$ on $T_e(G)$? For any $f \in r(G, T(G))$ also

$$f(g) := Tg^{-1}(i) \circ f(g^{-1})$$

is a vector field on G . This provides us with an involutory \mathbb{K} -linear automorphism

$$L : r(G, T(G)) \longrightarrow r(G, T(G)).$$

$$\text{Remark. } \Pi T_e(G) \cong \wedge^2 T_e(G) \cong r(G, T(G))^{-1}$$

$$T_e(G) \cong r(G, T(G))$$

is commutative.

Proof. we compute

$$(f!) (\gg) = T(i) \circ \{ t(9-1) \} = T(i) \circ T(lg-i)(t) = -T(rg)(t) = -ft(g).$$

Theorem. Any vector fields f and n on G satisfy

$$[4f, 4n] = 1f, n].$$

Proof. we compute

$DT (/) (g) = d/ \circ = df \circ T(i) \{ (g-1) = d (/ oi) \circ \{ (g-1) = D (/oi) (g-1) \}$. This amounts to the identity

$$DT (/) \circ 1 = D (/ \circ 1).$$

We continue computing

$$\begin{aligned} (Ui? \circ Din) (/) (g) &= D (Din (/) \circ 1) (g-1) \\ &= D? (Dn (/ \circ 1)) (g-1) \\ &= (D? \circ Dn) (/ \circ 1) (g-1) \end{aligned}$$

and consequently

$$\begin{aligned} D[i ?, in] (/) (g) &= [Dtf, Dtn] (/) (g) \\ &= [D?, Dn] (/ \circ 1) (g-1) \\ &= D[?, n] (/ \circ 1) (g-1) \\ &= Di[«, n] (/) (g). \end{aligned}$$

Corollary. We have

$$\begin{aligned} [s, t]_r &= - [s, t]_z \text{ for any } s, t \in Te(G). \text{ Proof. Compute } CMr = [«, Cf] = [\\ &= \{ !, - Cf] = [\{ -s, \{ -t \} \\ &= [^c1 ^c1] = Hc1 c1] = L\{ \ \\ [\{ s, stJ l\{ s, stJ \{ [s, t]i \\ &= C-Mi. \end{aligned}$$

From now on we simplify the notation by setting $[s, t] := [s, t]_r$ and $Dt :=$

Dq -for any $s, t \in Te(G)$. We then have the identity

$$D[s, t] = Ds \circ Dt - Dt \circ Ds$$

Definition. $\text{Lie}(G) := (\text{Te}(G), [\cdot, \cdot])$ is known the Lie algebra of G . We obviously have

$$\dim_K \text{Lie}(G) = \dim G.$$

The guiding question for the rest of this book is how much information the Lie algebra $\text{Lie}(G)$ retains about the Lie group G . The answer requires several purely algebraic concepts which we discuss in the next few sections.

Definition. Let G_1 and G_2 be two Lie groups over K ; a homomorphism of Lie groups $f : G_1 \rightarrow G_2$ is a locally analytic map which also is a group homomorphism.

Definition. If $(\mathfrak{g}_1, [\cdot, \cdot]_1)$ and $(\mathfrak{g}_2, [\cdot, \cdot]_2)$ are two Lie algebras over K then a homomorphism (of Lie algebras) $a : \mathfrak{g}_1 \rightarrow \mathfrak{g}_2$ is a K -linear map which satisfies

$$[a(x), a(y)]_2 = a([x, y]_1) \text{ for any } x, y \in \mathfrak{g}_1.$$

We write $\text{Hom}_K((\mathfrak{g}_1, [\cdot, \cdot]_1), (\mathfrak{g}_2, [\cdot, \cdot]_2))$ for the set of all homomorphisms of Lie algebras $a : \mathfrak{g}_1 \rightarrow \mathfrak{g}_2$.

Exercise. For any homomorphism of Lie groups $f : G_1 \rightarrow G_2$ the map $\text{Lie}(f) := \text{Te}(f) : \text{Lie}(G_1) \rightarrow \text{Lie}(G_2)$ is a homomorphism of Lie algebras.

Check your Progress-2

Discuss Semi Simple Lie Groups & Lie Group

11.6 THE UNIVERSAL ENVELOPING ALGEBRA

In this section K is allowed to be a completely arbitrary field.

Exercise. i. Let A be an associative K -algebra with unit. Then $(A, [\cdot, \cdot]_A)$ with $[x, y]_A := xy - yx$

is a Lie algebra over K . In the case of a matrix algebra $A = M_{n \times n}(K)$ the corresponding Lie algebra is denoted by $\mathfrak{gl}_n(K)$.

ii. If the field K is nonarchimedean then we have $\mathfrak{gl}_n(K) = \text{Lie}(\text{GL}_n(K))$.

How general are the Lie algebras in this exercise? Obviously $(A, [,]_A)$ can have Lie subalgebras which do not correspond to associative subalgebras. We want to show that any Lie algebra in fact arises as a subalgebra of an associative algebra. A K -linear map $\alpha : \mathfrak{g} \rightarrow A$ from a Lie algebra \mathfrak{g} into an associative algebra A , of course, will be known a homomorphism if it satisfies

$$\alpha([x, y]) = \alpha(x)\alpha(y) - \alpha(y)\alpha(x) \text{ for any } x, y \in \mathfrak{g}.$$

At this point we need to recall the following general construction from multilinear algebra. Let E be any K -vector space. Then

$$T(E) := \bigoplus_{n \geq 0} E^{\otimes n} \text{ where } E^{\otimes 0} := K \text{ (1 factor)}$$

is an associative K -algebra with unit (note that $E^{\otimes 0} = K$). The multiplication is given by the linear extension of the rule

$$(v_1 \dots v_n)(w_1 \dots w_m) := v_1 \dots v_n w_1 \dots w_m.$$

This algebra $T(E)$ is known the tensor algebra of the vector space E . It has the following universal property.

Any K -linear map $\alpha : E \rightarrow A$ into any associative K -algebra with unit A extends in a unique way to a homomorphism of K -algebras with unit $\alpha : T(E) \rightarrow A$. In fact, this extension satisfies

$$\alpha(v_1 \dots v_n) = \alpha(v_1) \dots \alpha(v_n).$$

Let \mathfrak{g} be a Lie algebra over K . Viewed as a K -vector space we can form the tensor algebra $T(\mathfrak{g})$. In $T(\mathfrak{g})$ we consider the two sided ideal $J(\mathfrak{g})$ generated by all elements of the form

$$xy - yx - [x, y] \text{ for } x, y \in \mathfrak{g}.$$

Note that $xy - yx \in \mathfrak{g}$ whereas $[x, y] \in \mathfrak{g}^{\otimes 2}$. Then

$$U(\mathfrak{g}) := T(\mathfrak{g})/J(\mathfrak{g})$$

is an associative K -algebra with unit and

Notes

$$e : \mathfrak{g} \longrightarrow U(\mathfrak{g}) \quad x \longmapsto x + J(\mathfrak{g})$$

is a homomorphism.

Definition. $U(\mathfrak{g})$ is known the universal enveloping algebra of the Lie algebra \mathfrak{g} . This construction has the following universal property. Let $a : \mathfrak{g} \longrightarrow A$ be any homomorphism into any associative K -algebra with unit A . It extends uniquely to a homomorphism $a : U(\mathfrak{g}) \longrightarrow A$ of K -algebras with unit. Because of

$$a(xy - yx - [x, y]) = a(x)a(y) - a(y)a(x) - a([x, y]) = 0 \quad \text{we have } J(\mathfrak{g}) \subset \ker(a).$$

Hence there is a uniquely determined homomorphism of K -algebras with unit

$$a : U(\mathfrak{g}) \longrightarrow A \quad \text{with } a \circ e = a,$$

is commutative.

The tensor algebra $T(\mathfrak{g})$ has the increasing filtration

$$T_0(\mathfrak{g}) \subset T_1(\mathfrak{g}) \subset \dots \subset T_m(\mathfrak{g}) \subset \dots$$

defined by

$$T_m(\mathfrak{g}) := \sum_{i=0}^m T_i(\mathfrak{g})$$

The $T_m(\mathfrak{g})$ do not form ideals in $T(\mathfrak{g})$. But they satisfy

$$T_l(\mathfrak{g}) \cdot T_m(\mathfrak{g}) \subset T_{l+m}(\mathfrak{g}) \quad \text{for any } l, m \geq 0.$$

Correspondingly we obtain an increasing filtration

$$U_0(\mathfrak{g}) \subset U_1(\mathfrak{g}) \subset \dots \subset U_m(\mathfrak{g}) \subset \dots$$

in $U(\mathfrak{g})$ defined by

$$U_m(\mathfrak{g}) := T_m(\mathfrak{g}) + J(\mathfrak{g})$$

and which satisfies

$$U_l(\mathfrak{g}) \cdot U_m(\mathfrak{g}) \subset U_{l+m}(\mathfrak{g}) \quad \text{for any } l, m \geq 0.$$

For example, we have $U_0(\mathfrak{g}) = K$ and $U_1(\mathfrak{g}) = K \oplus \mathfrak{g}$. We define

$$\text{gr}^m U(\mathfrak{g}) := U_m(\mathfrak{g}) / U_{m-1}(\mathfrak{g})$$

(and the convention that $U_{-1}(\mathfrak{g}) := \{0\}$). Because of the K -bilinear maps

$$\text{gr}^l U(\mathfrak{g}) \times \text{gr}^m U(\mathfrak{g}) \longrightarrow \text{gr}^{l+m} U(\mathfrak{g})$$

$$(y + U_{l-1}(\mathfrak{g}), z + U_{m-1}(\mathfrak{g})) \longmapsto yz + U_{l+m-1}(\mathfrak{g})$$

are well defined. Together they make $\text{gr} U(\mathfrak{g})$ into an associative K -algebra with unit.

Theorem. (Poincaré-Birkhoff-Witt) The algebra $\text{gr} U(\mathfrak{g})$ is isomorphic to a polynomial ring over K in possibly infinitely many variables X_i and, in particular, is commutative. More precisely, let $\{x_i\}_{i \in I}$ be a K -basis of \mathfrak{g} ; then

$$K[\{X_i\}_{i \in I}] \cong \text{gr} U(\mathfrak{g})$$

$$X_i \longmapsto x_i + U_0(\mathfrak{g}) \in \text{gr} U(\mathfrak{g})$$

is an isomorphism of K -algebras with unit.

Corollary. The map $\epsilon : \mathfrak{g} \rightarrow U(\mathfrak{g})$ is injective.

Because of this fact the map ϵ usually is viewed as an inclusion and is omitted from the notation. We observe that \mathfrak{g} indeed is a Lie subalgebra of an associative algebra.

Corollary. Let $d := \dim_K \mathfrak{g} < \infty$; if x_1, \dots, x_d is an (ordered) K -basis of \mathfrak{g} then $\{x_1^{i_1} \dots x_d^{i_d} : m > 0, 1 \leq i_1 \leq \dots \leq i_d \leq m\}$ is a K -basis of $U(\mathfrak{g})$.

Proof. The Theorem Poincaré-Birkhoff-Witt implies that, for any $m > 0$, the set

$$\{x_1^{i_1} \dots x_d^{i_d} + U_{m-1}(\mathfrak{g}) : 1 \leq i_1 \leq \dots \leq i_d \leq m\}$$

is a K -basis of $U_m(\mathfrak{g}) / U_{m-1}(\mathfrak{g})$ (recall the convention that the empty product, in the case $m=0$, is equal to the unit element).

Notes

This last corollary obviously remains true, by choosing a total ordering of a K -basis of g , even if g is not finite dimensional.

Let $t : g_1 \rightarrow g_2$ be a homomorphism of Lie algebras. Applying the universal property gives a homomorphism of K -algebras with unit

$$U(t) : U(g_1) \rightarrow U(g_2)$$

g_2 is commutative. We want to apply this in two specific situations. First let g_1 and g_2 two Lie algebras. Obviously, $g_1 \times g_2$ again is a Lie algebra with respect to the componentwise Lie product. There are the corresponding monomorphisms of Lie algebras

Theorem. K -bilinear map

$$U(g_1) \times U(g_2) \rightarrow U(g_1 \times g_2)$$

$$(a, b) \mapsto (U(i_1)(a), U(i_2)(b)).$$

By the universal property of the tensor product it induces the map in the assertion as a K -linear map. The latter is bijective by a straightforward application. Since we have

$$[U(i_1)(x), U(i_2)(y)] = U(i_1)([x, 0]) + U(i_2)([0, y]) = (0, 0)$$

for any $x \in g_1$ and any $y \in g_2$ it follows easily that $U(i_1)(a)$ and $U(i_2)(b)$, for any $a \in U(g_1)$ and any $b \in U(g_2)$, commute with one another. This implies that the asserted map is a homomorphism and hence an isomorphism of K -algebras with unit.

We point out that under the isomorphism in the above Theorem the elements

$$x \otimes 1 + 1 \otimes y \longleftrightarrow (x, y)$$

correspond to each other. Secondly, for any Lie algebra g the diagonal map

$$A : g \rightarrow g \times g$$

$$x \mapsto (x, x)$$

is a homomorphism of Lie algebras. We obtain the commutative diagram

$$A_{\mathfrak{g}}$$

$$\mathfrak{g} \times \mathfrak{g}$$

$$c$$

$$U(\mathfrak{g} \times \mathfrak{g}) \quad U(\mathfrak{g}) \quad U(\mathfrak{g})$$

$$U(\mathfrak{g}) \quad U(\mathfrak{g}) \quad U(\mathfrak{g}) \quad U(A)$$

Definition. The composed map $U(\mathfrak{g}) \rightarrow U(\mathfrak{g}) \times U(\mathfrak{g}) \rightarrow U(\mathfrak{g})$ in the lower line of the above diagram is denoted (by abuse of notation) again by A and is known the diagonal (or comultiplication) of the algebra $U(\mathfrak{g})$.

We note that for $x \in \mathfrak{g} \subset U(\mathfrak{g})$ we have

$$A(x) = x \otimes 1 + 1 \otimes x.$$

11.7 THE CONCEPT OF FREE ALGEBRAS

In this section K again is an arbitrary field. We will discuss the following problem. Let \mathcal{A} be a specific class (or category) of K -algebras. We have in mind the following list of examples:

$\text{Com}K :=$ all commutative and associative K -algebras with unit;

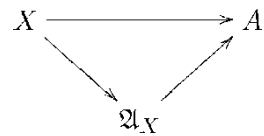
$\text{Ass}K :=$ all associative K -algebras with unit;

$\text{Lie}K :=$ all Lie algebras over K ;

- $\text{Alg}K :=$ all K -algebras, i. e., all K -vector spaces A equipped with a K -bilinear "multiplication" map $A \times A \rightarrow A$.

We suppose given a finite set $X = \{X_1, \dots, X_d\}$, and we ask for an algebra A_X in the class \mathcal{A} together with a map $X \rightarrow A_X$ which have the following universal property: For any map $X \rightarrow A$ from the set X into any algebra A in the class \mathcal{A} there is a unique homomorphism $A_X \rightarrow A$ of algebras in \mathcal{A} such that the diagram

Notes



is commutative. If it exists A_X is known the free A -algebra on X .

The case $\text{Com}K$: The polynomial ring $A_X := K[X_1, \dots, X_d]$ over K in the variables X_1, \dots, X_d has the requested universal property.

The case $\text{Ass}K$: As we have reknown in section 14 the tensor algebra

$$A_X := A_{SX} := T(K^d)$$

of the standard K -vector space K^d together with the map

$$X \longrightarrow K^d \subset T(K^d)$$

$X_i \longmapsto i$ -th standard basis vector e_i

satisfies the requested universal property. It sometimes is useful to view A_{SX} as the ring of all "noncommutative" polynomials

$$P(X_1, \dots, X_d) = \sum_{(i_1, \dots, i_m)} a_{(i_1, \dots, i_m)} X_{i_1} \dots X_{i_m}$$

with coefficients $a_{(i_1, \dots, i_m)} \in K$ where the sum runs over finitely many tuples (i_1, \dots, i_m) with entries from the set $\{1, \dots, d\}$ (including possibly the empty tuple). The multiplication is determined by the rule that the variables commute with the coefficients but not with each other. The algebra A_{SX} in a natural way is graded by $A_{SX}^n := K \oplus K \oplus \dots \oplus K$ (n factors) which means that

$$A_{SX}^l \cdot A_{SX}^m \subset A_{SX}^{l+m} \text{ for any } l, m \geq 0.$$

The case $\text{Alg}K$: Here we have to preserve the information about the order in which the multiplications in a "monomial" $X_{i_1} \dots X_{i_m}$ are performed (and we have to omit the unit element). This can be done in the following way. We inductively define sets $X(n)$ for $n \geq 1$ by $X(1) := X$ and

$$X(n) := \text{disjoint union of all } X(p) \times X(q) \text{ for } p+q=n,$$

and we put

$M_X :=$ disjoint union of all $X(n)$.

The obvious inclusion maps $X(m) \times X(n) \rightarrow X(m+n)$ combine into a "multiplication" map

$\mu_X : M_X \times M_X \rightarrow M_X$.

We now form the K -algebra

$A_X :=$ the K -vector space on the basis M_X

in which the multiplication is given by the linear extension of the map μ_X . There are the obvious inclusions $X \subset M_X \subset A_X$.

Let $\gamma : X \rightarrow A$ be any map into any K -algebra A . We inductively extend to a map $\gamma : M_X \rightarrow A$ by

$\gamma : X(n) \wedge X(p) \times X(q) \rightarrow A$

$(x, y) \mapsto \gamma(x)\gamma(y)$.

This extension by construction is multiplicative in the sense

$M_X \times M_X \xrightarrow{\mu_X} M_X$

$A_X \times A_X \xrightarrow{\cdot} A_X$

is commutative. Hence it further extends by linearity to a homomorphism of K -algebras

$\gamma : A_X \rightarrow A$.

We stress that the algebra A_X is graded by

$A_X :=$ the K -vector space on the basis $X(n)$,

i. e. \mathbb{N} , we have

$A_X = \bigoplus_{n \geq 0} A_X(n)$ with $A_X(n) \cdot A_X(m) \subset A_X(n+m)$ for any $n, m \geq 0$.

The case LieK: In A_X we consider the two sided ideal J_X which is generated by all expressions of the form

Notes

aa and $(ab)c + (bc)a + (ca)b$ for $a, b, c \in A$.

Then

$L := A/J$ with $[a+J, b+J] := ab+J$

is a Lie algebra over K .

Let $\gamma : X \rightarrow \mathfrak{g}$ be any map into any Lie algebra \mathfrak{g} over K . As discussed above it extends to a homomorphism of K -algebras $A \rightarrow \mathfrak{g}$. We obviously have

$J \subseteq \ker(\gamma)$.

Hence there is a uniquely determined homomorphism of Lie algebras $L \rightarrow \mathfrak{g}$

is commutative.

Exercise. i. We have $J^n = \bigcap_{i=1}^n J^i$ and hence

$L^n = \bigcap_{i=1}^n L^i$ with $[L^i, L^j] \subseteq L^{i+j}$ for any $i, j \geq 1$ if we define $L^i := J^i/A$ (i.e., the Lie algebra L is graded).

The set X is (more precisely, maps bijectively onto a) K -basis of L .

The set $\{ [X_i, X_j] : i < j \}$ is a K -basis of.

The inclusion map $X \rightarrow A$ extends uniquely to a homomorphism of Lie algebras

$L \rightarrow A$.

By the universal property of the universal enveloping algebra this map further extends uniquely to a homomorphism of associative K -algebras with unit $U(L) \rightarrow A$.

Check your Progress-3

Discuss Universal Enveloping Algebra & Free Algebra

11.8 LET US SUM UP

In this unit we have discussed the definition and example of Elementary Functions, An Auxiliary Function, Semi Simple Lie Groups, Lie Groups, The Universal Enveloping Algebra, The Concept Of Free Algebras

11.9 KEYWORDS

Elementary Functions

An Auxiliary Function

Semi Simple Lie Groups

Lie Groups

The Universal Enveloping Algebra

The Concept Of Free Algebras

11.10 QUESTIONS FOR REVIEW

Explain Elementary Functions..... We consider the convergence of the exponential logarithmic and binominal series in this section

Explain An Auxiliary Function Throughout our discussion F_q shall denote a finite field consisting of q elements

Explain Semi Simple Lie Groups..... Let G be a semi simple Lie group worth a faithful representation. We state here two theorems the proof of which could be found .

Explain Lie Groups.... A Lie group G (over K) is a manifold (over K) which also carries the structure of a group such that the multiplication map

Explain The Universal Enveloping Algebra..... In this section K is allowed to be a completely arbitrary field .

Explain The Concept Of Free Algebras..... In this section K again is an arbitrary field. We will discuss the following problem. Let A be a specific class (or category) of K -algebras

11.11 REFERENCES

p-adic numbers: an introduction by Fernando Gouvea

p-adic Numbers, p-adic Analysis, and Zeta-Functions, Neal Koblitz
(1984, ISBN 978-0-387-96017-3)

A Course in p-adic Analysis by Alain M Robert

Analytic Elements in P-adic Analysis by Alain Escassut

11.12 ANSWERS TO CHECK YOUR PROGRESS

Elementary Functions (answer for Check your Progress-1 Q)

An Auxiliary Function (answer for Check your Progress-1 Q)

Semi Simple Lie Groups (answer for Check your Progress-2 Q)

Lie Groups (answer for Check your Progress-2 Q)

The Universal Enveloping Algebra (answer for Check your Progress-3 Q)

The Concept Of Free Algebras(answer for Check your Progress-3 Q)

UNIT-12: THE CAMPBELL-HAUSDORFF FORMULA

STRUCTURE

12.0 Objectives

12.1 Introduction

12.2 The Campbell-Hausdorff Formula

12.3 The Convergence Of The Hausdorff Series

12.4 Formal Group Laws

12.5 Let Us Sum Up

12.6 Keywords

12.7 Questions For Review

12.8 References

12.9 Answers To Check Your Progress

12.0 OBJECTIVES

After studying this unit, you should be able to:

- Understand about The Campbell-Hausdorff Formula
- Understand about The Convergence Of The Hausdorff Series
- Understand about Formal Group Laws

12.1 INTRODUCTION

In mathematics, p-adic analysis is a branch of number theory that deals with the mathematical analysis of the functions of p-adic numbers.

The Campbell-Hausdorff Formula, The Convergence Of The Hausdorff Series, Formal Group Laws

12.2 THE CAMPBELL – HAUSDORFF FORMULA

Again K is an arbitrary field and $X = \{ X_1, \dots, X_d \}$ is a fixed finite set.

We recall that the free associative K -algebra with unit $A_S X$ on X is graded:

$$A_S X = \bigoplus_{n \geq 0} A_S X^n \text{ and } A_S X^l \cdot A_S X^m \subseteq A_S X^{l+m} \text{ for any } l, m \geq 0.$$

Therefore

$$A_S X^* := \bigoplus_{n \geq 0} A_S X^n$$

with the multiplication

$$\sum_{n \geq 0} (a_n) X^n \cdot \sum_{m \geq 0} (b_m) X^m := \sum_{i \geq 0} \left(\sum_{i_1 + \dots + i_r = i} a_{i_1} \dots a_{i_r} b_{i - i_1 - \dots - i_r} \right) X^i$$

also is an associative K -algebra with unit (containing $A_S X$ as a subalgebra). It is known the Magnus algebra on X . Similarly as for $A_S X$ it is useful to view $A_S X^*$ as the ring of all "noncommutative" formal power series over K in the variables X_1, \dots, X_d . In $A_S X^*$ we have the two sided maximal ideal

$$M_X := \left\{ \sum_{n \geq 1} (a_n) X^n : a_0 = 0 \right\}.$$

Theorem. i. $A_S X^* = \left\{ \sum_{n \geq 0} (a_n) X^n : a_0 \neq 0 \right\} \cup M_X$

ii. $1 + M_X$ is a subgroup of $A_S X^*$.

Proof. i. The map

$$A_S X^* \rightarrow K \quad \sum_{n \geq 0} (a_n) X^n \mapsto a_0$$

is a homomorphism of K -algebras with unit. The group of multiplicative units $A_S X^*$ therefore must be contained in the complement of the kernel of this map. Vice versa let $a = \sum_{n \geq 0} (a_n) X^n \in A_S X^*$ be an element such that $a_0 \neq 0$.

We have

$$a = a_0 \cdot (1 + u) \text{ where } u := \sum_{n \geq 1} (-a_0^{-1} \cdot a_n) X^n.$$

Since $u^m \in \left\{ \sum_{n \geq 0} (a_n) X^n \right\} \times \dots \times \left\{ \sum_{n \geq 0} (a_n) X^n \right\} \subseteq A_S X^*$ the sum $\sum_{m \geq 0} u^m$ is well defined in $A_S X^*$. For $b := a_0^{-1} \cdot \left(\sum_{m \geq 0} u^m \right)$ we then obtain $ab = ba = 1$.

ii. This is obvious Note that $1+mx$ is the kernel of the homomorphism of groups

$$\text{AsX} \longrightarrow K \times (\text{an})^n \cong 1 + \mathfrak{a}.$$

In the last proof we have used a special case of the following general principle. For each $m > 0$ let $u(m) \in \{0\} \times \dots \times \{0\} \times \mathfrak{m}^m \subset \text{AsX}$ be some

element. Then the sum $\sum_{m > 0} u(m) \in \text{Asx}$ is well defined. In particular, for any $u \in \mathfrak{m}^x$ we have the well defined homomorphism of K -algebras with unit

$$\text{eu} : K[[T]] \longrightarrow \hat{\text{Asx}} \cong F(T) \cong \hat{F}(u).$$

Proposition If the field K has characteristic zero then the maps $\exp : \mathfrak{m}^x \longrightarrow 1 + \mathfrak{m}^x$ and $\log : 1 + \mathfrak{m}^x \longrightarrow \mathfrak{m}^x$

$$u \longmapsto \sum_{n \geq 1} \frac{u^n}{n!} \in 1 + \mathfrak{m}^x \longmapsto \sum_{n \geq 1} (-1)^{n+1} \frac{u^{n-1}}{(n-1)!} \in \mathfrak{m}^x$$

are well defined and inverse to each other.

Proof. $\exp(u) = \text{eu}(\exp(T))$ and $\log(1+u) = \text{e}\ll(\log(1+T))$ the maps in the assertion are well defined. Applying eu to the identities

$\exp(\log(1+T)) = 1+T$ and $\log(\exp(T)) = T$ in the ring $Q[[T]]$ shows that they are inverse to each other.

Exercise. If $a, b \in \mathfrak{m}^x$ commute with each other (multiplicatively) then we have

$$\exp(a+b) = \exp(a) \exp(b).$$

we can view L_x as the Lie, subalgebra of Asx "generated" by the elements X_1, \dots, X_d . Moreover, we have

$$L_x = (L_x, L_x) \subset \text{Asx} = K \langle \text{AsX} \rangle \subset \text{AsX} \dots$$

We now define

$$L_x := \sum_{n \geq 1} L^n \subset \mathfrak{m}^x \subset \text{Asx}.$$

Theorem. L_x is a Lie subalgebra of AsX .

Notes

Proof. Let $a = (a_n)_n$ and $b = (b_n)_n$ be any two elements of LX . We have to show that $ab - ba \in LX$ holds true. For any $m > 1$ we put

$$a^{(m)} := (0, a_1, \dots, a_m, 0, \dots), \quad v^{(m)} := (0, \dots, 0, a_{m+1}, a_{m+2}, \dots),$$

$$b^{(m)} := (0, b_1, \dots, b_m, 0, \dots), \quad u^{(m)} := (0, \dots, 0, b_{m+1}, b_{m+2}, \dots).$$

Then $a^{(m)}, b^{(m)} \in LX$ and hence $a^{(m)}b^{(m)} - b^{(m)}a^{(m)} \in LX$.

Moreover

$$ab - ba = (a^{(m)} + v^{(m)})(b^{(m)} + u^{(m)}) - (b^{(m)} + u^{(m)})(a^{(m)} + v^{(m)}) =$$

$$a^{(m)}b^{(m)} - b^{(m)}a^{(m)} + (0, \dots, 0, c_{m+1}, \dots).$$

It follows that for $n < m$ we have

n -th component of $ab - ba = n$ -th component of $a^{(m)}b^{(m)} - b^{(m)}a^{(m)}$ $\in L_n$. Since m was arbitrary we conclude that $ab - ba \in LX$.

Since $U(LX) = AsX$ can view the comultiplication A of $U(Lx)$ as a homomorphism of K -algebras with unit

$$A : Asx \longrightarrow Asx \otimes Asx.$$

It satisfies $A(X_j) = X_j \otimes 1 + 1 \otimes X_j$ for any $1 < i < d$. Since the X_1, \dots, X_d form a K -basis of AsX it follows that

$$A(AsX \otimes C AsX_i) = K AsX \otimes (1 + AsX_i) + K AsX_i$$

and then inductively that

$$A(4s \otimes C [4s^{\otimes m} AsX^n]) = 1 + m = n$$

for any $n > 0$. This makes it possible to extend A to the homomorphism of K -algebras with unit

$$A : 4s^{\otimes n} \otimes 4s^{\otimes m} \longrightarrow 4s^{\otimes n} \otimes 4s^{\otimes m} := n [4s^{\otimes k} \otimes X + k 4s^{\otimes n}]$$

$$n > 0, \quad 1, \quad m > 0 = n [4s^{\otimes k} \otimes K 4s^{\otimes n}]$$

$$n > 0, \quad 1 + m = n \quad (a_n)_{n \geq 1} \quad (y_A (a_n)_n).$$

Theorem. If the field K has characteristic zero then we have $Lx = \{ a \in 4s^{\otimes n} : A(a) = a \otimes 1 + 1 \otimes a \}$.

Proof. Let $a = (a_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \in 4^{\mathbb{N}}$ be any element. We have $A(a) = a + 1 + 1^{-1} a$ if and only if $A(a)_n = a_n + 1 + 1^{-1} a_n$ for any $n > 0$. Latter is equivalent to $a_n \in L_x \cap A_n \square \square \square = L^\wedge$ for any $n > 0$ which exactly is the condition that $a \in L_x$.

Theorem. (Campbell-Hausdorff) Suppose that K has characteristic zero; then the map

$$\exp : L_x \longrightarrow \{ b \in 1+m\mathfrak{X} : A(b) = b \langle g \rangle b \}$$

is a well defined bijection; moreover, the right hand side is a subgroup of $1+m\mathfrak{X}$.

Proof. The second part of the assertion follows immediately from A being a ring homomorphism. Since $L_x \subset C\mathfrak{M}_\mathfrak{X}$ the map \exp is defined on L_x and is injective. For the subsequent computations we observe that the componentwise construction of the ring homomorphism A implies that A commutes with the maps \exp and \log . First let $a \in L_x$. Then $A(a) = a + 1 + 1^{-1} a$, and we compute

$$\begin{aligned} A(\exp(a)) &= \exp(A(a)) = \exp(a + 1 + 1^{-1} a) \\ &= \exp(a + 1) \exp(1 + a) \\ &= (\exp(a) + 1) (1 + \exp(a)) \\ &= \exp(a) \exp(a). \end{aligned}$$

This shows that $\exp(a)$ indeed lies in the target of the asserted map.

Vice versa let $b \in 1+m\mathfrak{X}$ such that $A(b) = b \langle g \rangle b$. We can define $a := \log(b) \in m\mathfrak{X}$ so that $b = \exp(a)$. We compute

$$\begin{aligned} A(a) &= A(\log(b)) = \log(A(b)) \\ &= \log(b \langle g \rangle b) = \log((b \langle g \rangle 1) (1 \langle g \rangle b)) \\ &= \log(b \langle g \rangle 1) + \log(1 \langle g \rangle b) \\ &= \log(b) \langle g \rangle 1 + 1 \langle g \rangle \log(b) \\ &= a \langle g \rangle 1 + 1 \langle g \rangle a. \end{aligned}$$

Notes

Hence implies that $a \in LX$. We observe that the asserted map is surjective.

Corollary. Suppose that the field K has characteristic zero; then LX equipped with the multiplication

$$a \circ b := \log(\exp(a) \exp(b))$$

is a group whose neutral element is the zero vector 0 and such that $-a$ is the inverse of a .

Proof. Since $\exp(0)=1$ the neutral element for \circ must be the zero vector 0 . Furthermore, since a and $-a$ commute with respect to the usual multiplication in AsX we have $\exp(a) \exp(-a) = \exp(-a) \exp(a) = \exp(0) = 1$. Hence $a \circ (-a) = (-a) \circ a = \log(1) = 0$.

Definition. For the field $K=Q$ and the two-element set $\{Y, Z\}$ we call

$H(Y, Z) := \sum_{n \geq 0} H_n(Y, Z) \in L\langle Y, Z \rangle$ as $\{y, z\}$ the Hausdorff series (in Y and Z).

As alluded to earlier we should view $H(Y, Z)$ as a noncommutative formal power series in the variables Y, Z with coefficients in the field Q . We have

$$\exp(Y) \exp(Z) = 1 + W \text{ with } W = \sum_{n \geq 1} H_n(Y, Z)$$

$$r+s > 1 \quad H(Y, Z) = \sum_{m \geq 1} \frac{(-1)^{m+1}}{m!} \sum_{r+s=m} H_r(Y, Z) H_s(Y, Z)$$

$$(-1)^{m+1} \sum_{r+s=m} \frac{H_r(Y, Z) H_s(Y, Z)}{r! s!} \quad r+s > 1$$

$$(-1)^{m+1} \sum_{r+s=m} H_r(Y, Z) H_s(Y, Z)$$

$$\sum_{r+s=m} H_r(Y, Z) H_s(Y, Z)$$

$$n > 1 \quad r+s=n \quad H_r(Y, Z) H_s(Y, Z) = \sum_{i=1}^r H_i(Y, Z) H_{r-i+s}(Y, Z)$$

$$s_i + \dots + s_m = s \quad r_i + s_i > 1, \dots, r_m + s_m > 1$$

Here and in the following the product sign $\prod_{m=1}^n$ always has to be understood in such a way that the corresponding multiplications are

carried out in the order of the enumeration $i = 1, \dots, m$. It is convenient to use the abbreviations

$$H_{r,s} := \sum_{\substack{r_1 + \dots + r_m = r \\ s_1 + \dots + s_m = s}} T^{r_1} Y^{s_1} \dots Z^{s_m}$$

$$r, s \in \mathbb{Z}^m \quad Z^r = \prod_{i=1}^m Z_i^{r_i} \quad H_{r,s}$$

$$m = 1 \quad r_1 + \dots + r_m = r \quad i = 1$$

$$s_1 + \dots + s_m = s \quad r_i + s_i > 1, \dots, r_m + s_m > 1$$

and

$$H_n := \sum_{r+s=n} H_{r,s}$$

We note that $H_{r,s}$ is a sum of noncommutative monomials of degree r in Y and s in Z . As a sum of noncommutative monomials of total degree n the element H_n lies in $As\{yZ\}$. We have

$$H_n = H_{n-1} \text{ or, more formally, } H_n = (H_{n-1})_{n-1} \quad n > 1$$

From the theory we know that $H_n \in L\{Yz\}$ for each $n > 1$ but this is not visible from the above explicit formula.

Examples. $H_{1,0} = Y$, $H_{0,1} = Z$, and $H_{1,1} = Y+Z$.

$H_{r,0} = H_{0,r} = 0$ for any $r > 2$ (observe, for example, that $H_{r,0}$ is the term of degree r in $\log(\exp(Y)) = Y$).

$$H_{2,0} = H_{0,2} + H_{1,1} = 0, \quad H_{2,1} = YZ - 1 \quad (YZ + ZY) = 1 \quad [Y, Z].$$

If \mathfrak{g} is any Lie algebra over (any) K then the K -linear map

$$\text{ad}(z) : \mathfrak{g} \rightarrow \mathfrak{g}$$

$$f \mapsto [z, f],$$

for any $z \in \mathfrak{g}$, is a derivation in the sense that

$$\text{ad}(z)([f, y]) = [\text{ad}(z)(f), y] + [f, \text{ad}(z)(y)] \text{ for any } f, y \in \mathfrak{g} \text{ holds true.}$$

This is just a reformulation of the Jacobi identity in \mathfrak{g} .

Proposition (Dynkin's formula) For $r+s > 1$ we have

$$H_{r,s} = r+s \quad (K, s+Ks)$$

Notes

with H^r 's defined as

$$m \geq 1 \implies D^{m-1} \in ((\mathbb{P}^d)^{\vee})^{\otimes m}$$

$$m \geq 1 \quad r_1 + \dots + r_m = r \quad i=1$$

$$s_1 + \dots + s_m = s \implies r_1 + s_1 > 1, \dots, r_m + s_m > 1$$

and $m \geq 1$

$$H^g := \sum_{i=0}^g \binom{g}{i} H^i \otimes H^{g-i}$$

$$m \geq 1 \quad r_1 + \dots + r_m = r - 1 \quad i=1$$

$$s_1 + \dots + s_m = s \implies r_1 + s_1 > 1, \dots, r_m + s_m > 1$$

Remark. Suppose that K has characteristic zero; then we have

$$a \otimes b = H(a, b) \text{ for any } a, b \in L^X$$

Proof. The above explicit computations including Dynkin's formula were completely formal and therefore are valid for any a, b (instead of Y, Z). The expression $H(a, b)$, of course, has to be calculated componentwise in L^X using the observation.

The exploitation of these "universal" considerations is based upon the following technique. For any finite dimensional K -vector space V let

$$\text{Map}(V \times V; V) := K\text{-vector space of all maps } f : V \times V \rightarrow V.$$

We pick a K -basis e_1, \dots, e_d of V .

Definition. A map $f : V \times V \rightarrow V$ is known polynomial (of degree (r, s)) if there are (homogeneous) polynomials $P_i(X_1, \dots, X_d, Y_1, \dots, Y_d)$ over K (of degree r in X_1, \dots, X_d and degree s in Y_1, \dots, Y_d), for $1 \leq i \leq d$, such that

$$f(\sum a_i e_i, \sum b_i e_i) = \sum P_i(a_1, \dots, a_d, b_1, \dots, b_d) e_i \text{ for any } a_i, b_i \in K.$$

In $\text{Map}(V \times V; V)$ we have the vector subspace $\text{Pol}(V \times V; V)$ of all polynomial maps. It decomposes into

$$\text{Pol}(V \times V; V) = \bigoplus_{r+s=n} \text{Pol}_{r,s}(V \times V; V)$$

where $\text{Pol}_{r,s}(V \times V; V)$ denotes the subspace of all polynomial maps of degree (r, s) and $\text{Pol}_{\leq n}(V \times V; V) := \sum_{r+s \leq n} \text{Pol}_{r,s}(V \times V; V)$ is the subspace of all polynomial maps of total degree $\leq n$.

Theorem. Given any $f \in \text{Pol}_{r,s}(V \times V; V)$ and $g_i \in \text{Pol}_{r_i, s_i}(V \times V; V)$ for $i=1, 2$ the map $(v, w) \mapsto f(g_1(v, w), g_2(v, w))$ lies in $\text{Pol}_{r_1+s_1, r_2+s_2}(V \times V; V)$.

Corollary. The property of a map $f: V \times V \rightarrow V$ of being polynomial (of a certain degree) does not depend on the choice of the K -basis of V .

Suppose now that the vector space V is a Lie algebra \mathfrak{g} of finite dimension $d := \dim_K \mathfrak{g}$. Then also the vector space $\text{Map}(\mathfrak{g} \times \mathfrak{g}; \mathfrak{g})$ is a Lie algebra with respect to the Lie product

$$[f, g](h) := [f(xy), g(h)].$$

Corollary $\text{Pol}(\mathfrak{g} \times \mathfrak{g}; \mathfrak{g})$ is a Lie subalgebra of $\text{Map}(\mathfrak{g} \times \mathfrak{g}; \mathfrak{g})$; more precisely,

We identify the two-element set $\{Y, Z\}$ with the subset of $\text{Pol}(\mathfrak{g} \times \mathfrak{g}; \mathfrak{g})$ consisting of the two projection maps $\text{pr}^1, \text{pr}^2: \mathfrak{g} \times \mathfrak{g} \rightarrow \mathfrak{g}$ by sending Y to pr^1 and Z to pr^2 . By the universal property of free Lie algebras this extends uniquely to a homomorphism of graded Lie algebras

$$0: L\{y, z\} \rightarrow \text{Pol}(\mathfrak{g} \times \mathfrak{g}; \mathfrak{g}).$$

It satisfies

$$e([Y, a])(y, z) = [y, e(a)(y, z)] \text{ and } 0([Z, a])(y, z) = [z, e(a)(y, z)]$$

for any $a \in L\{Y, Z\}$.

We define

$$\text{Pow}(\mathfrak{g} \times \mathfrak{g}; \mathfrak{g}) := \sum_{n \geq 0} \text{Pol}_n(\mathfrak{g} \times \mathfrak{g}; \mathfrak{g})$$

as a K -vector space. The elements of $\text{Pow}(\mathfrak{g} \times \mathfrak{g}; \mathfrak{g})$ can be viewed (if K is infinite, and after the choice of a K -basis of \mathfrak{g}) as d -tuples of usual formal power series in the variables $Y_1, \dots, Y_d, Z_1, \dots, Z_d$ with

Notes

coefficients in K . As a consequence of the Lie product on $\text{Pol}(g \times g; g)$ extends by

$$[(f_n)_n, (g_n)_n] := ([f_l, g_m])_{n+l+m=n}$$

to a Lie product on $\text{Pow}(g \times g; g)$. Being graded 0 extends to the K -linear map $0 : L\{y, z\} \rightarrow \text{Pow}(g \times g; g)$

$$(f_n)_n \mapsto (0(f_n))_n.$$

Using the trick obtain for any $m \in \mathbb{N}$, with the notations in this proof, that

$$\begin{aligned} 0([a, b]) &= 0([a(m), b(m)]) = [0(a(m)), 0(b(m))] \\ &= [0(a), 0(b)] \text{ mod } \wedge \text{Pol}_n(g \times g; g)_{n>m} \end{aligned}$$

for any $a, b \in L\{y, z\}$. Since m is arbitrary this means that 0 also is a homomorphism of Lie algebras.

From now on we assume for the rest of this section that the field K has characteristic zero. We put

$$H := Hg := \{ (H) \in \text{Pow}(g \times g; g). \}$$

More precisely, we have

$$H = \wedge^r H_r, s \text{ with } H_r, s := \{ (H_r, s) \in \text{Pol}_{r,s}(g \times g; g). r+s>1 \}$$

Using Dynkin's formula in Prop. 16.7 implies that

$$H_r, s = r+s (H^r > s + H^<=s)$$

With $H_1, 0 = p_1$; $H_0, 1 = p_2$, and

$$H_1, 1 : g \times g$$

$$(y, z) \mapsto 2[y > 3]_2$$

$$H(a, H(b, c)) = H(H(a, b), c), \quad H(a, 0) = H(0, a) = a, \quad \text{and } H(a, -a) = 0$$

for any $a, b, c \in L\{y, z\}$. In order to use this we reinterpret the evaluation of H in a and b in the following way.

Let $a, b \in L\{y, z\}$ be any two elements. By the universal property of free Lie algebras there is a unique homomorphism of Lie algebras mapping Y to a and Z to b . By construction it satisfies

$$e_{a,b}(LP_z) \subset \{0\} \times \dots \times \{0\} \times n \times \{z\}$$

for any $m > 1$ and therefore extends, by the observation before the K -linear map

$$e_{a,b} : L\{Y, Z\} \rightarrow L\{Y, Z\}$$

$(e_{a,b})^n : L^{\wedge n}\{Y, Z\} \rightarrow L^{\wedge n}\{Y, Z\}$. The same reasoning as for 0 shows that $e_{a,b}$ in fact is a homomorphism of Lie algebras. On the other hand of course, $e_{a,b}$ is the restriction of a corresponding unique homomorphism of associative K -algebras with unit

$$e_{a,b} : As\{Y, Z\} \rightarrow As\{Y, Z\}.$$

Viewing an element in $As\{y, z\}$ as a noncommutative polynomial $G(Y, Z)$ it is clear that

$$e_{a,b}(G) = G(a, b)$$

holds true. It follows that

$$e_{a,b}(H) = \wedge^n e_{a,b}(H_n) = \wedge^n H_n(a, b) = H(a, b).$$

There is an analogous construction for the Lie algebra $\text{Pol}(g \times g; g)$.

Quite generally, given any $g_1, g_2 \in \text{Map}(V \times V; V)$ there is the homomorphism (of Lie algebras in case $V=g$)

$$\text{Map}(V \times V; V) \rightarrow \text{Map}(V \times V; V)$$

$$f \mapsto f(g_1, g_2)(v, w) := f(g_1(v, w), g_2(v, w)).$$

If $g_1, g_2 \in \text{Pol}(V \times V; V)$ then says that it restricts to

$$\text{Pol}(V \times V; V) \rightarrow \text{Pol}(V \times V; V)$$

and satisfies

$$f(g_1, g_2) \in \text{Pol}^{n_1+n_2}(V \times V; V)$$

Notes

if $f \in \text{Polr}, s(V \times V; V)$ and $g_i \in \text{PoU}, (V \times V; V)$.

Hence for g, g_2 in

$$\text{Pow}_0(g \times g; g) := \{0\} \times \text{Poln}(g \times g; g)$$

we obtain, by the usual componentwise procedure, a homomorphism of Lie algebras

$$\text{Pow}(g \times g; g) \longrightarrow \text{Pow}(g \times g; g) \xrightarrow{f} f(g_1, g_2).$$

Indeed, this is just a reformulation of the fact that a formal power series without constant term can be inserted into any formal power series. We note that $\text{pri}(g_1, g_2) = g_1$.

As before let now $a, b \in L[y, z]$ be any two elements. Then $0(a), 9(b)$ lie in $\text{Pow}_0(g \times g; g)$ Hausdorff series $H \in L\{y, z\}$ and various choices for the elements a and b . For $a := Y$ and $b := -Y$ we have $0(a) = \text{pr}_1$ and $0(b) = -\text{pr}_1$ and we obtain from that

$$-H(Y, -Y) \stackrel{Hf}{=} \text{pr}_1.$$

Since $H(Y, -Y) = 0$ by the assertion i. follows. For $a := Y$ and $b := 0$ we similarly obtain

$$H(Y, 0) \stackrel{Hf}{=} Y$$

$$H(-Y, 0) \stackrel{Hf}{=} -Y.$$

Again we have $H(Y, 0) = Y$ and hence $H(-Y, 0) = -Y$ which is the assertion ii. The last assertion iii. comes symmetrically from the choice $a := 0$ and $b := Y$.

The discussion leading to the commutative can easily be generalized to the three-element set $\{U, Y, Z\}$ and the Lie algebra

$$\text{Pow}(g \times g \times g; g)$$

of d -tuples of formal power series over K in d variables. We leave the details to the reader. This leads to the homomorphism of Lie algebras

$$: L\{u, y, z\} \longrightarrow \text{Pow}(g \times g \times g; g)$$

which sends U , Y , and Z to pr_1 , pr_2 , and pr_3 , respectively. For any choice of elements $a, b \in L\{U, Y, Z\}$ we obtain, analogously the commutative - Y, Z Ho, i -

$$L\{Y, Z\} \quad \wedge \quad L\{U, Y, Z\}$$

$$\text{Pow}(g \times g; g); \quad ; \quad 5\text{-Pow}(g \times g \times g; g). \quad f(0(a), 0(b))$$

Theorem Suppose that K has characteristic zero; we then have

$$\#(\text{pr}_1, \text{ld}(\text{pr}_2, \text{pr}_3)) = !L(IL(\text{pr}_1, \text{pr}_2), \text{pr}_3).$$

Proof. Apply to the Hausdorff series $H \in L\{Y, Z\}$ and the two choices $a := U$, $b := H(Y, Z)$ and $a := H(U, Y)$, $b := Z$, respectively

12.3 THE CONVERGENCE OF THE HAUSDORFF SERIES

We fix a Lie algebra g of finite dimension d over a field K of characteristic zero. We also pick a K -basis e_1, \dots, e_d of g .

Definition. The elements $\gamma_{kj} \in K$, for $1 < i, j, k < d$, defined by the equations $d[e_i, e_j] = \sum_k \gamma_{ijk} e_k$

are known the structure constants of g with respect to the basis $\{e_i\}_{1 < i < d}$. If we define the Lie product $[\cdot, \cdot]$ on K^d by

$$(23) \quad \{(v_1, \dots, v_d), (w_1, \dots, w_d)\} = (\sum_{i,j} \gamma_{ij} v_i w_j, \dots, \sum_{i,j} \gamma_{ij} v_i w_j)$$

$$i, j \quad i, j$$

then the isomorphism $g = K^d$ becomes an isomorphism of Lie algebras.

Using this same isomorphism we also can view the element

$$H = Hg \in \text{Pow}(g \times g; g)$$

as a d -tuple

$$H(Y, Z) := Hg(Y, Z) = (H(i)(Y, Z), \dots, H(d)(Y, Z))$$

of formal power series $H(i)(Y, Z)$ over K in the variables $Y = (Y_1, \dots, Y_d)$ and $Z = (Z_1, \dots, Z_d)$. That

Notes

$$H(i)(Y, Z) = Y_i + Z_i + 2 \sum_{j,k} Y_j Z_k + \dots + j, k$$

Theorem. i. $H(Y, 0) = Y$, $H(0, Z) = Z$. ii $H(Y, -Y) = 0$.

iii. $H(U, H(Y, Z)) = H(H(U, Y), Z)$.

From now on let $(K, \|\cdot\|)$ be a nonarchimedean field of characteristic zero.

Via the linear isomorphism $g = K^d$ we can view g as a manifold over K (but which structure does not depend on the choice of the basis).

Let us suppose at this point that there is an $\epsilon > 0$ such that

$$H(Y, Z) \in G \subseteq (K^d \times K^d; K^d) \text{ and } \|H\| \leq \epsilon$$

(where K^d is equipped with the usual maximum norm). We then consider the open submanifold

$$G := B(0) \subset K^d = g.$$

Obviously

$$G \times G \subseteq G$$

$$(g, h) \mapsto gh := H(g, h)$$

is a well defined locally analytic map.

$$g_1 0 = 0 g_1 = g_1, \quad g_1 (-g_1) = 0, \quad \text{and } g_1 (g_2 g_3) = (g_1 g_2) g_3$$

for any $g_1, g_2, g_3 \in G$.

Proposition. G is a d -dimensional Lie group over K whose neutral element is the zero vector 0 and such that $-g$ is the inverse of $g \in G$.

If two $\epsilon > \epsilon' > 0$ satisfy then G of course is an open subgroup G .

Definition. $\{G\}$ is known the Campbell-Hausdorff Lie group germ of the Lie algebra g .

What is the Lie algebra of G ? We have the "global" chart $c := (G, C, K^d)$ for the manifold G and correspondingly the locally analytic isomorphism

$$rc : G \times K^d \rightarrow T(G)$$

$$(g, v) \mapsto \tau_g^{-1} \circ T_g(G) \circ \tau_g$$

as well as the linear isomorphism

$$\text{Can } (G, \mathfrak{g}) \xrightarrow{\tau_g} (G, T_g(G))$$

$$\tau_g^{-1} \circ T_g^{-1} \circ T_g(c, f(g)) = [c, f(g)] \in \mathfrak{g}.$$

we know that the Lie product of vector fields corresponds on the left hand side to the Lie product

$$[f, g] = D_g f - D_f g.$$

On the other hand the Lie product on $\text{Lie}(G) = \mathfrak{g}$ is induced via the inclusion

$$\text{Lie}(G) \hookrightarrow \mathfrak{g}$$

$$\tau_g^{-1} \circ T_g^{-1} \circ T_g$$

by the Lie product of vector fields. By the construction of the tangent map T_g

Proposition. $\text{Lie}(G) = \mathfrak{g}$ as Lie algebras.

Proof. By the above discussion it suffices to show that

$$[\tau_g^{-1} \circ T_g^{-1} \circ T_g(X), \tau_g^{-1} \circ T_g^{-1} \circ T_g(Y)] = [\tau_g^{-1} \circ T_g^{-1} \circ T_g([X, Y])]$$

holds true. To further compute the Lie product $[\tau_g^{-1} \circ T_g^{-1} \circ T_g(X), \tau_g^{-1} \circ T_g^{-1} \circ T_g(Y)]$ we start from the identity

$$\tau_g^{-1} \circ T_g^{-1} \circ T_g(h) = H(h, g).$$

Since, H does not contain monomials of degree $(0, s)$ in (Y, Z) with $s > 2$ we can write

$$H(i)(Y, Z) = Z^i + Y, \quad P(i, j)(Z)Y^j + \text{terms of degree} > 2 \text{ in } Y.$$

we deduce that

$$D_{\tau_g^{-1} \circ T_g^{-1} \circ T_g(X)} \tau_g^{-1} \circ T_g^{-1} \circ T_g(Y)$$

$$= D_{\tau_g^{-1} \circ T_g^{-1} \circ T_g(X)} H(i, g) = \sum_j P(i, j)(g) \tau_g^{-1} \circ T_g^{-1} \circ T_g(Y^j)|_{y=0}$$

Notes

and hence that

$$f_v(g) = \sum_{j=0}^d (r_j) (v) = \sum_{j=0}^d P(i, j)(g), \dots, \sum_{j=0}^d P(d, j)(g)$$

for any $v = (v_1, \dots, v_d) \in K^d$. To derive the function f_v in \mathcal{O} we must derive the $P(i, j)(Z)$ in Z and subsequently set $Z=0$. By can write

$$P(i, j)(Z) = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \sum_{l=0}^{\infty} Y_j^k Z^l + \text{terms of degree} > 2 \text{ in } Z$$

where t_{ij} denotes the Kronecker symbol. It follows that

$$d^{i, j}(Z) = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \sum_{l=0}^{\infty} t_{ij}^{kl} Z^{k+l}$$

and hence that

$$Dof_v = \sum_{j=0}^d (v_j) i, k$$

And $(d d \quad)$

$$D0f_v(w) = \sum_{j=0}^d (v_j) Y_j^k w^k, \dots, \sum_{j=0}^d (v_j) Y_j^k w^k$$

$$j, k=1, j, k=1 = 1 [v, w]'$$

for any $v = (v_1, \dots, v_d), w = (w_1, \dots, w_d) \in K^d$. We conclude that $[v, w]'' = Dof_v(w) - Dof_w(v) = 2[v, w]' - 2[w, v]' = [v, w]'$.

Having observed the interesting consequences of a possible convergence of the Hausdorff series we now must address the main question of this section whether satisfying exists.

Using the isomorphism $g = K^d$ any element $f \in \text{Pol}(g \times g; g)$ can be viewed as a d -tuple f of polynomials in the variables Y and Z and hence, in particular, as an element $f \in F^{\leq} (K^d \times K^d; K^d)$ for any $\epsilon > 0$. Since the polynomials in $H_r, s := H_r, s$ are homogeneous of total degree $r+s$ we have

$$\|H_r, s\| = \|H_r, s\| e^{r+s}$$

$$\|H_r, s\| \in \mathbb{R} \implies \|H_r, s\| \leq 1 e.$$

Suppose that there is a $0 < \epsilon < 1$ such that

$$\|H_r, s\| < \epsilon - (r+s-1) \text{ for any } r+s > 1.$$

It follows that for any $0 < \epsilon < \epsilon_0$ we have

$$\|H_{r,s}\| \leq \|H_{r,s}\| e^{r+s} \leq \|H_{r,s}\| e^{0+s-1} \epsilon < \epsilon \text{ for any } r+s > 1$$

and

$$\lim_{r+s \rightarrow \infty} \|H_{r,s}\| \leq \lim_{r+s \rightarrow \infty} \|H_{r,s}\| e^{r+s-1}$$

$$= \lim_{r+s \rightarrow \infty} \|H_{r,s}\| e^{r+s-1} (\epsilon)^{r+s-i}$$

$$= \lim_{r+s \rightarrow \infty} \|H_{r,s}\| e^{r+s-1} (\epsilon)^{r+s-i}$$

$$\lim_{r+s \rightarrow \infty} (\epsilon)^{r+s-i}$$

$$\lim_{r+s \rightarrow \infty} 0 < \epsilon$$

As

$$H = \sum_{r+s > 1} H_{r,s}$$

we conclude that for any $0 < \epsilon < \epsilon_0$.

The coefficients of the Hausdorff series H are explicitly known and their absolute values therefore can easily be estimated. But in order to translate this knowledge into an estimate for the norms $\|H_{r,s}\|$ we need a particularly well behaved basis of the K -vector space $L\{Y, Z\}$.

The free K -algebra $A\{Y, Z\}$ by construction has the K -basis $M\{y, z\} = \text{Ura} > 1\{Y, Z\} (n)$. For any $x \in M\{Y, Z\}$ we let ex denote its image in the factor algebra $L\{Y, Z\}$. These ex obviously generate $L\{Y, Z\}$ as a K -vector space. Hence there exist subsets $B \subset M\{Y, Z\}$ such that $\{ex\}_{x \in B}$ is a K -basis of $L\{y, z\}$. In the following we have to make a particularly clever choice of such a subset B . But first we note that also the free associative K -algebra with unit $As\{Y, Z\}$ has an obvious K -basis which is the set $\text{Mon}\{Y, Z\}$ of all noncommutative monomials in Y and Z . All of this is valid over an arbitrary field K . Since our K is nonarchimedean we can introduce the \mathfrak{o}_K -submodules

$$As\{Y, Z\} := \sum_{n \geq 0} \mathfrak{o}_K^n$$

$$\sum_{n \geq 0} \mathfrak{o}_K^n \text{Mon}\{y, z\}$$

of $As\{y, z\}$ and

Notes

$$L\{y, z\} := L\{y, z\} \cap A\{Y, Z\}$$

of $L\{Y, Z\}$.

Proposition i. (K arbitrary) There is a subset $B \subset M\{Y, Z\}$ such that we have

$\{e_x\}_{x \in B}$ is a K -basis of $L\{Y, z\}$,

$\{Y, Z\} \subset B$, and

for any $x \in B \setminus \{Y, Z\}$ there are $x', x'' \in B$ with $x = x'x''$ and, in particular, $e_x = [e_{x'}, e_{x''}]$.

ii. (K nonarchimedean) There is a subset $B \subset M\{Y, Z\}$ as in i. and such that

$$L\{Y, z\} = \sum_{x \in B} K e_x$$

We now define the constant e_0 by

$$|p|^{-1} \in -1 \text{ if } K \text{ is } p\text{-adic for some } p,$$

$$e_0 = -1 \text{ otherwise}$$

where

$$e_1 := \max(1, \max_{i,j,k} |y_k|)$$

We note that $0 < e_0 < 1$. The constant e_1 has the property that $|f| \leq e_1^{\deg f}$ for any $f, g \in \text{Pol}(g, x, g)$.

Theorem. Let $\{e_x\}_{x \in B}$ be any K -basis of $L\{Y, Z\}$ then have

$$|e_x| \leq e_1^{n-1} \text{ for any } x \in B(n) := B \cap \{Y, Z\}^n.$$

Proof. We proceed by induction with respect to n . For $x=Y$ we have $d(e_Y) = p^{-1}$ and hence $d(e_Y) = (Y_1, \dots, Y_d)$ so that $|d(e_Y)| = 1 = e_1$. The case $x=Z$ is analogous. Any $x \in B(n)$ with $n > 2$ can be written as

$$x = x'x'' \text{ with } x' \in B(l), x'' \in B(m), \text{ and } l+m=n.$$

Since $l, m < n$ we can apply the induction hypothesis to x' and x'' and obtain

$$\| \sum_{i=0}^n (e^*)^i \| = \| \sum_{i=0}^n (e^{x'}, e^{x''}) \| = P(e^{x'}), 0(e^{x'}) \|$$

$$e^1 \wedge (e^{x'})^n \| = H_0(e^{x''})^n \| = e^1 e^{1-1} e^{m-1} = e^{f-1}.$$

Proposition. For any $0 < \epsilon < e_0$ we have $H \in F \in (K^d \times K^d; K^d)$ and

on n. u. f or any $0 < c < e_0$ we have $h \in f \in (K^d \vee \quad ITd \setminus$

$$IHL < \epsilon .$$

Proof. As discussed it suffices to show that

$$\|H_{r,s}\| < \epsilon - (r+s-1) \text{ for any } r+s > 1.$$

We fix $n := r+s > 1$. We also pick a basis $\{ e_x \}_{x \in B}$ as

$H_{r,s} = \sum_{x \in B} c_x e_x$. Since $H_{r,s} \in GL\{Y, Z\}$ we in fact have

$$H_{r,s} = \sum_{x \in B} c_x e_x$$

where $B(n) = B \cap \{Y, Z\}(n)$.

then implies that

$$\|H_{r,s}\| < \max |c_x| \| \sum_{i=0}^n (e^{x'})^i \| < \epsilon - (r+s-1) \max |c_x|.$$

$$\sum_{x \in B(n)} c_x e_x \quad \sum_{x \in B(n)} c_x e_x$$

In order to estimate the $|c_x|$ we have to distinguish cases. But we emphasize that this is a question solely about the Hausdorff series (and not the Lie algebra \mathfrak{g}) and therefore, in principle, can be treated over the field Q .

Case 1: K is not p -adic for any p . Since $Q \subset K$ we can choose the basis already over the field Q . Then all coefficients c_x lie in Q . we have $|c_x| = 0$ or 1 and hence $\|H_{r,s}\| < \epsilon - (r+s-1) = \epsilon_0(n-1)$.

Case 2: K is p -adic for some p . we have $Q_p \subset K$ and

$$- \log |p| |a| = |a| \log P \text{ for any } a \in Q_p.$$

Hence we can assume without loss of generality that $(K, \|\cdot\|) = (Q_p, \|\cdot\|_p)$, and we choose B as in We want to show that

$$n - 1$$

$$\max |cx|_p < p^{p-1} \cdot x \in B(n)$$

Since the left hand side is an integral power of p this amounts to showing that

$|cx|_p \geq p^{-l}$ for any $x \in B(n)$ where l is the unique integer such that

$$i < l < i+1.$$

By our particular choice of the set B this is equivalent to

$|cx|_p \geq p^{-l}$ and hence to $|cx|_p \geq p^{-l}$. The explicit form of the coefficients of H_r, s then reduces us to showing that

$$|m|_p < 1, \text{ or equivalently, } |r_i|_p > p^{-l}$$

whenever $1 < m < n, r_1 + \dots + r_m = r, s_1 + \dots + s_m = s,$ and $r_i + s_i > l$. But implies

$$|m|_p > p^{-l} \implies p^{-l} < p^{-l} \implies (m-1) + (r_1 + s_1 - 1) + \dots + (r_m + s_m - 1)$$

$$n - 1 = p - p - 1.$$

Since the left hand side is an integral power of p it indeed must be $> p - 1$.

Check your Progress-1

Discuss The Campbell-Hausdorff Formula & Convergence

12.4 FORMAL GROUP LAWS

Let K be any field of characteristic zero. We fix a natural number d , and let $R := K[[Y_1, \dots, Y_d, Z_1, \dots, Z_d]]$ denote the ring of formal power series over K in the variables $Y = (Y_1, \dots, Y_d)$ and $Z = (Z_1, \dots, Z_d)$.

Definition. A formal group law (of dimension d over K) is a d -tuple $F = (F_1, \dots, F_d)$ of power series $F_i \in R$ such that we have:

$$F(Y, 0) = Y \text{ and } F(0, Z) = Z,$$

$$F(U, F(Y, Z)) = F(F(U, Y), Z).$$

We observe that the condition (i) implies that

$$F_i(Y, Z) = Y_i + Z_i + \text{terms of degree} > 1 \text{ both in } Y \text{ and } Z.$$

Hence the two sides in the condition (ii) are well defined.

Examples. 1) $F_i(Y, Z) = Y_i + Z_i$.

$$F(Y, Z) = Y + Z + YZ \text{ (for } d=1\text{)}.$$

$F :=$ for a finite dimensional Lie algebra \mathfrak{g} over K (and some choice of K -basis of \mathfrak{g}).

The last example has a converse. Let F be any formal group law. We have

$$F_i(Y, Z) = Y_i + Z_i + \sum c_{jk} Y_j Z_k + \text{terms of degree} > 3.$$

We define a bilinear map $: K^d \times K^d \rightarrow K^d$ by

$$b_p((v_1, \dots, v_d), (w_1, \dots, w_d)) := \sum c_{1k} v_j w_k, \dots, \sum c_{dk} v_j w_k,$$

and we put

$$[v, w]_f := (v, w) - b_f(w, v) \text{ for } v, w \in K^d.$$

Theorem [1] $[\]_f$ satisfies the Jacobi identity.

Proof. We observe that $[\]_f$ is a Lie product on K^d . In the case of the formal group law it follows from the that $[\]_h \ll$ coincides (up to the isomorphism $\mathfrak{g} = K^d$) with the Lie product on \mathfrak{g} .

Next we discuss a observemingly very different construction of a formal group law from a finite dimensional Lie algebra \mathfrak{g} over K by using the universal enveloping algebra $U(\mathfrak{g})$. We have the following list of K -linear maps:

$$\text{(multiplication)} \ m = m_{\mathfrak{g}} : U(\mathfrak{g}) \otimes_K U(\mathfrak{g}) \rightarrow U(\mathfrak{g}),$$

$$\text{(unit)} \ \epsilon = \epsilon_{\mathfrak{g}} : K \rightarrow U(\mathfrak{g}) \text{ sending } a \text{ to } a \cdot 1,$$

$$\text{(comultiplication)} \ \Delta = \Delta_{\mathfrak{g}} : U(\mathfrak{g}) \rightarrow U(\mathfrak{g} \times \mathfrak{g}) = U(\mathfrak{g}) \otimes_K U(\mathfrak{g}),$$

Notes

$$(\text{counit}) \quad c = \text{cs} : U(\mathfrak{g}) = T(\mathfrak{g})/J(\mathfrak{g}) \xrightarrow{\circ} K.$$

Of course, the maps m and ϵ satisfy the axioms for a (noncommutative) associative K -algebra with unit, and A and c are homomorphisms of K -algebras with unit. In addition, the maps A and c have the following properties:

$$(\text{counit property}) \quad (c \circ \text{id}) \circ A = \text{id} = (\text{id} \circ c) \circ A ;$$

$$(\text{coassociativity}) \quad (\text{id} \circ A) \circ A = (A \circ \text{id}) \circ A ;$$

$$(\text{cocommutativity}) \quad U(\mathfrak{g}) \xrightarrow{A} U(\mathfrak{g}) \otimes K \xrightarrow{\wedge} X \xrightarrow{y} X \xrightarrow{U(\mathfrak{g})} U(\mathfrak{g}) \otimes K \xrightarrow{U(\mathfrak{g})}$$

is commutative.

They easily follow, by applying the universal property of $U(\mathfrak{g})$, from the corresponding properties of the diagonal map $A : \mathfrak{g} \rightarrow \mathfrak{g} \times \mathfrak{g}$. We now consider the K -linear dual

$U(\mathfrak{g})^* := \text{Hom}_K(U(\mathfrak{g}), K)$ together with the K -linear map

$$y : U(\mathfrak{g})^* \otimes U(\mathfrak{g})^* \rightarrow U([U(\mathfrak{g}) \otimes U(\mathfrak{g})]^*) \xrightarrow{\sim} U(U(\mathfrak{g})^*). \quad \text{li } \circ \text{I2 } 1 \rightarrow \blacktriangleright$$

$$[x \otimes y \text{ u li } (x) \wedge (y)]$$

Proposition. $(U(\mathfrak{g})^*, y, c)$ is a commutative and associative K -algebra with unit.

In order to determine the algebra $U(\mathfrak{g})^*$ explicitly we pick an (ordered) K -basis e_1, \dots, e_d of \mathfrak{g} . We know from the Poincare-Birkhoff-Witt theorem that the

$$e_{\ll} := \text{On } \dots \text{ 'OdT for } a = (\ll i, \dots, \ll d) \in \mathbb{N}$$

form a K -basis of $U(\mathfrak{g})$.

Proposition The map

$$U(\mathfrak{g})^* \rightarrow U(K[[U_1, \dots, U_d]])$$

$$I \text{ -u Fe } (U) := \in l(ea)Ua \ll \text{end}$$

is an isomorphism of K -algebras with unit onto the ring of formal power series over K in the variables $U = \{ U_1, \dots, U_d \}$.

Proof. The fact that $\{e^a\}_a$ is a K -basis of $U(\mathfrak{g})$ immediately implies that the asserted map is a K -linear isomorphism. The unit element c of $U(\mathfrak{g})^*$ is the projection map onto $Ke_0=K$ which is mapped to $Fc=1$. For the multiplicativity we first recall that

$$A(e^?) = A(efc)^m = (efc \circ 1 + 1 \circ efc)^m$$

$$= \sum_{i=0}^m \binom{m}{i} (efc)^i \circ 1^{m-i} = \sum_{i=0}^m \binom{m}{i} e^i \circ e^{-i}$$

for any $1 < k < d$ and any $m > 0$. By induction one deduces that (30) $A(e^a) = \sum_{i=0}^m \binom{m}{i} e^i \circ e^{-i}$ for any $a \in \mathbb{N}^{f_3+j=a}$

holds true. We now compute

$$F^{\wedge}(\langle =1, \langle =2 \rangle \{ ID = \in Kh, h \} \{ ea \} Ua = \in (\wedge^i \wedge) (A(e^{\langle \rangle})) Ua$$

$$= \sum_{i=0}^m \binom{m}{i} (e^{\langle \rangle})^i \circ e^{-i}$$

$$a^{\wedge+7} = a$$

$$= (\in \wedge^i (e^{\wedge}) U^{\wedge}) (\in \wedge^2 (e^7) UY)$$

$$= F, 1(U)F, 2(U).$$

By dualizing the multiplication map

$U(\mathfrak{g} \times \mathfrak{g}) = U(\mathfrak{g}) \otimes U(\mathfrak{g}) \rightarrow U(U(\mathfrak{g}))$ we obtain a K -linear map

$$U(\mathfrak{g})^* \rightarrow U(U(\mathfrak{g} \times \mathfrak{g}))^*.$$

Applying to both sides (with $(e_1, 0), \dots, (e_d, 0), (0, e_1), \dots, (0, e_d)$ as an ordered K -basis for $\mathfrak{g} \times \mathfrak{g}$) we can view the latter as a K -linear map

$$K[[U_1, \dots, U_d]] \rightarrow U K[[Y_1, \dots, Y_d, Z_1, \dots, Z_d]] = R.$$

We define $F(i) := m^*(U_i) \in R$ and $F_{\mathfrak{g}} := (F(1), \dots, F(d))$.

At this point we have to recall a few basic facts about formal power series rings. First of all, the formal power series ring $K[[U_1, \dots, U_r]]$ has a unique maximal ideal μ which is the ideal generated by $U_1, \dots,$

Notes

Ur. This is an immediate consequence of the fact that any formal power series F over K with $F(0) \neq 0$ is invertible.

Definition. i. A commutative ring with unit is known local if it has a unique maximal ideal.

ii. A homomorphism of local rings is known local if it maps the maximal ideal into the maximal ideal.

Consider two formal power series rings $K[[U_1, \dots, U_r]]$ and $K[[V_1, \dots, V_s]]$. For any $F = (F_1, \dots, F_r) \in K[[U_1, \dots, U_r]]^r$ the map

$$\phi : K[[U_1, \dots, U_r]] \rightarrow K[[V_1, \dots, V_s]]$$

$$G \mapsto G(F) := G(F_1, \dots, F_r)$$

is a well-defined local homomorphism of local rings. We have $\phi^{-1}(\mathfrak{m}) = \mathfrak{m}$.

Theorem Let $\phi : K[[U_1, \dots, U_r]] \rightarrow K[[V_1, \dots, V_s]]$ be any homomorphism of K -algebras with unit which is local; we then have

$$\phi^{-1}(\mathfrak{m}) = \mathfrak{m} \text{ with } F_i := \phi^{-1}(U_i).$$

Proof. Since ϕ is local we have $F_i \in \mathfrak{m}$ so that ϕ^{-1} is well defined.

Both ϕ^{-1} and ϕ are homomorphisms of K -algebras with unit. Hence the identities $\phi^{-1}(\mathfrak{m}) = \mathfrak{m}$ imply that

$$\phi^{-1}(G) = \phi^{-1}(\phi(G)) \text{ for any polynomial } G \in K[U_1, \dots, U_r].$$

We now write an arbitrary formal power series $G \in K[[U_1, \dots, U_r]]$ as

$$G = \sum_{n \geq 0} G_n$$

where G_n is a homogeneous polynomial of degree n . In particular, G_n lies in \mathfrak{m}^n . Since ϕ is local we obtain $\phi(G_n) \in \mathfrak{m}^n$. Therefore the element

$$Y = \sum_{n \geq 0} \phi(G_n) \in K[[V_1, \dots, V_s]]$$

is well defined. We have

$$\phi^{-1}(G) = \sum_{n \geq 0} \phi^{-1}(\phi(G_n)) = \sum_{n \geq 0} G_n = G \text{ with } Y \in \mathfrak{m}$$

$$= \in (Y \text{ Gn}) \text{---} Y \in (\text{Gn})$$

$$G \text{ mV}+i$$

for any $k > 0$. Since $P|k > 0 \text{ mV}+i = \{ 0 \}$ we conclude that

$$\leq (G) = Y \in (\text{Gn}).$$

The same reasoning, of course, applies to $e \bullet$. Hence

$$e (G) = \in (\text{Gn}) = eF (\text{Gra}) = eF (G)$$

$T_n J \text{---} / J \wedge b'x^n$) Proposition i. m^* is a local homomorphism.

ii. $m^* = epe$.

is a formal group law.

$[\]_p e$ coincides (up to the isomorphism $g = Kd$ given by the basis $e \setminus, \dots, ed$) with the Lie product on g . FG is a formal group law.

ii- $[\]_f g c$ coincides, modulo the isomorphism $Of1 : g = Te (G) Kd$, with the Lie product on g .

Proof, i. Because of $\leq^\wedge (\in) = 0$ we have

$$FG c (v, 0) = v \text{ and } FG, c (0, w) = w \text{ for any } v, w \in B \leq (0).$$

Again using the identity theorem this translates into the identities of formal power series

$$Fg, c (Y, 0) = Y \text{ and } Fg, c (0, Z) = Z.$$

In particular, the formation of

$$Fg, c (U, Fg, c (Y, Z)) \text{ and } Fg, c (Fg, c (U, Y), Z)$$

is well defined. For sufficiently small $d > 0$ these formations commute with the evaluation in any points $u, v, w \in B (0)$. But by the associativity of the multiplication in G we have

$$FG, c (u, FG, c (v, w)) = FG, c (FG, c (u, v), w) \text{ for any } \wedge F w \in BS$$

(0) . By a third application of Cor. 5.8 this translates into the identity of formal power series

Notes

$FGtM, FGtC(Y, Z) = FGtC(FGtM, Y), Z$.

Theorem. The Lie group G has a family $\{H_\alpha\}$ of open subgroups indexed by the sufficiently big $|\alpha| \in |\mathbb{K}|$ which forms a fundamental system of open neighbourhoods of $e \in G$ and such that each H_α is isomorphic, via $\langle P \rangle$ to $^*(0), FG, c) - |\alpha|$

Proof. With $\epsilon > 0$ as above we put $e_0 := \|FG)C\| \leq \epsilon$, and we choose any $|\alpha| > \max(1, -2)$ (so that, in particular, $\alpha < \epsilon$). We claim that

$\|fg > cII^{\langle H} holds true. Let FG, c(Y, Z) = Y + Z + \alpha^{\langle H} va, gYaZ^3$ with $va, g \in Kd. |\alpha|, \langle 3 \rangle > 1$

We have $|va, \langle 3 \rangle| < e_0 e^{-|\alpha| - \langle 3 \rangle}$ and hence

$IIZgJ III = \max(Ia, \langle \alpha \rangle t_j K ! |v_{,,}, \langle 3 \rangle)$

$\max(-p-r, \max e_0(t_4 -) \langle \alpha \rangle + \langle 3 \rangle)$

$H M, \langle 3 \rangle > i \langle - \rangle$

$\max(\langle - \rangle, e_0(\langle - \rangle - 2)$

R.

By possibly enlarging the lower bound for $|\alpha|$ we can make exactly the same

argument for the power series expansion of the map $g \mapsto g^{-1}$ on G in a

Sufficiently small neighbourhood of $\langle \alpha \rangle = 0$. The family

$H_\alpha := T^{-1}(B_x(0))$ then has the required properties.

$\setminus \setminus M$

Corollary. Every Lie group is paracompact.

Proof. We find an open subgroup $H \subset G$ which as a manifold is isomorphic to a ball $B_r(0)$. Any coset gH , for $g \in G$, then is isomorphic, as a manifold, to $B_r(0)$ as well. By the ultrametric space $B_r(0)$ and therefore any coset gH is strictly paracompact. As a disjoint union of cosets gH the Lie group G also is strictly paracompact.

Remark. If G_e is the Campbell-Hausdorff Lie group germ of a Lie algebra \mathfrak{g} then we have

$H_0 = F_{\mathfrak{g}, c}$ for the chart $c := (G_e, C, K_d)$.

In the present situation of a Lie group G and with the choice of the K -basis of \mathfrak{g} which corresponds to the standard basis of K_d under the isomorphism $\theta^{-1} : \mathfrak{g} \xrightarrow{\sim} K_d$ we now have the three formal group laws

$H_0, F_0,$ and $F_{\mathfrak{g}, c}$

whose Lie products

$[\cdot, \cdot]_{H_0} = [\cdot, \cdot]_{F_0} = [\cdot, \cdot]_{F_{\mathfrak{g}, c}}$

coincide and coincide with the Lie product on \mathfrak{g} .

In order to compare formal group laws we need the following concept.

Definition. Let F and F' be formal group laws over K of dimension d and d' , respectively. A formal homomorphism $\phi : F \rightarrow F'$ is a d' -tuple $\phi = (\phi_1, \dots, \phi_{d'})$ of formal power series $G \in K[[U_1, \dots, U_d]]$ such that $\phi(0) = 0$ and

$$\phi(F(Y, Z)) = F'(\phi(Y), \phi(Z)).$$

The formal group laws F and F' are known isomorphic if $d=d'$ and if there are formal homomorphisms $\phi : F \rightarrow F'$ and $\psi : F' \rightarrow F$ such that $(\psi \circ \phi)(U) = U = (\phi \circ \psi)(U)$.

We write $\text{Hom}(F, F')$ for the set of all formal homomorphisms $\phi : F \rightarrow F'$, and we consider the linear map

$$\text{Hom}(F, F') \rightarrow \text{Hom}_K(K_d, K_{d'})$$

$$\phi \mapsto \sum_{i=1}^{d'} \phi_i(U) \frac{\partial}{\partial U_i} \Big|_{u=0} \in J$$

Theorem. The map $\text{Hom}(F, F') \xrightarrow{i} \text{Hom}_K((K_d, [\cdot, \cdot]_f), (K_{d'}, [\cdot, \cdot]_{f'}))$

$i \rightarrow$ is well defined and bijective; in particular, the formal group laws F and F' are isomorphic if and only if the corresponding Lie products $[\cdot, \cdot]_f$ and $[\cdot, \cdot]_{f'}$ are isomorphic.

Notes

Corollary. The three formal group laws H_g , and FG_c are mutually isomorphic.

Proposition. Let G_1 and G_2 be two Lie groups over K and let $C_i = (U_i, \wedge^i, Kd_i)$, for $i=1, 2$, be a chart for G_i around the unit element $e_i \in G_i$ such that $\wedge^i(e_i)=0$; for any formal homomorphism $\phi : FG_1 C_1 \rightarrow FG_2 C_2$ there is an $\epsilon > 0$ such that $\phi \in FS(Kd_1; Kd_2)$.

Proof. In a first step we consider the special case that $G_i = (K, +)$ is the additive group of the field K and the chart is $c_i = (K, id, K)$. The FG_1 , $C_1 = Y+Z$. We abbreviate $d := d_2$ and $F := Fg_2 C_2$. The formal homomorphism ϕ is a d -tuple of formal power series in one variable U which satisfies

$$\phi(0)=0 \text{ and } \phi(Y+Z)=F(\phi(Y), \phi(Z)).$$

Deriving the last identity with respect to Z and then setting Z equal to zero leads to $d\phi$

$$F'(U)=\wedge(F(U), 0) \cdot F'(0).$$

We define

$d\phi G(Y) := \wedge(Y, 0) \cdot F'(0)$ and obtain the system of differential equations

$$F'(U)=G(\phi(U)) \text{ with } \phi(0)=0.$$

We write

$$G(Y) = \sum_{a=0}^{\infty} Y^a (M_a \cdot F'(0)) \text{ with } M_a \in M_d \times d(K)$$

And $\phi(U) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} U^n \wedge$ with $W_n = (W_{n,1}, \dots, W_{n,d}) \in K^d$.

Our system of differential equations now reads

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} U^n \wedge = \sum_{a=0}^{\infty} (\sum_{m=0}^{\infty} W_{n+m} \wedge)^a \cdot \dots \cdot (\sum_{m=0}^{\infty} U^m \wedge)^a d(M_a \cdot F'(0))$$

$n > 0$ and $m > i$

$$W_{n+1} = \sum_{i=0}^n (\sum_{m=0}^i) (M_i \cdot S'(0))$$

$$a \in \mathbb{N}_0 \text{ m.i. } i+\dots+i+m.d. \text{ ad } =n \text{ i, j}$$

for $n > 0$, where the second summation runs over all \mathbb{a} -tuples

By comparing coefficients we obtain the equations

$$(m_1, 1, \dots, m_1, a_1, m_2, 1, \dots, m_2, a_2, \dots, m_d, 1, \dots, m_d, a_d)$$

of integers > 1 whose sum is equal to n . Since each $m_i \geq 1$, $n!m - f$ is an integer it follows that

$$\|w_{n+1}\| \leq \max \{ \sum_{i,j} \binom{n}{m_i} \|f^{(i,j)}(0)\| : a \in \mathbb{N}^d, m_1 + \dots + m_d = n \},$$

$$\leq \max \{ \sum_{i,j} \binom{n}{m_i} \|f^{(i,j)}(0)\| : a \in \mathbb{N}^d, m_1 + \dots + m_d = n \}.$$

.. "m, ;. i, j

we have observed that

$$\|f^{(i,j)}\| \leq C \sum_{i,j} \|a\|^{m_i}$$

holds true for any sufficiently big $\|a\| \in \mathbb{K}$. This implies the existence of some $\|a\| > 1$ such that

$$\|f^{(i,j)}\| \leq \|a\|^{m_i} \text{ for any } a \in \mathbb{N}^d.$$

We claim that

$$\|w_{n+1}\| \leq \|a\|^n \|f^{(i,j)}(0)\|^{r+1} \text{ for any } n > 0.$$

The case $n=0$ is obvious from $w_1 = f(0)$. We now proceed by induction with respect to n . Since $1 < m_j < n$ the induction hypothesis gives

$$\|f^{(i,j)}\| \leq \|a\|^{n-1} \|f^{(i,j)}(0)\|$$

We deduce

$$\|w_{n+1}\| \leq \|a\|^n \|f^{(i,j)}(0)\|^{r+1}$$

and therefore

$$\|w_{n+1}\| \leq \max \|a\|^{n-1} \|f^{(i,j)}(0)\|^{r+1} = \|a\|^{n-1} \|f^{(i,j)}(0)\|^{r+1}$$

Conclude that there are appropriate $\epsilon_0, \epsilon_1 > 0$ such that, w. — r $\|U_i\|$ for any $n > 1$. $n!$

Notes

It follows that $\Phi_G F(K; K^d)$ for any $0 < \epsilon < \epsilon - 1$.

We now consider the general case, and we fix a K -basis y_1, \dots, y_{d_1} of \mathfrak{g}_1 (where $\mathfrak{g}_i := \text{Lie}(G^i)$). For any $f \in G_1$ we can apply to the homomorphism of Lie algebras and obtain a unique formal homomorphism

$$x : F(K, +), \text{id}^*FG_1, c_1$$

such that

$$X(0) = O(1) = O(c_1(f)).$$

We introduce the homomorphism of Lie algebras

$$G := dc_2 \circ \square c_1 : Q_1 * Q_2.$$

The unicity implies in addition that we must have $\langle T(x)(U) \rangle = \langle x(U) \rangle$.

By the special case which we have treated already we find an $\epsilon > 0$ such that

$$\langle x \rangle : G F(K; K^{d_1}) \text{ and } \langle T(x) \rangle : G F(K; K^{d_2}) \text{ for any } 1 < i < d_1.$$

Hence, for sufficiently small $\epsilon > 0$, the maps G_1

$$f_1((a_1, \dots, a_{d_1})) := \wedge^{-1}(\Phi_{r_1} U_1 \dots \wedge^{-1}(\wedge^d(\text{ad}_1)) K^{d_1} D \text{Be}(0))$$

$$f_2((a_1, \dots, a_{d_1})) := G_2^{-1}(-LCT(r_1)(a_1)) \wedge \dots \wedge G_2^{-1}(\wedge^{CT}(rd)(a_{d_1}))$$

G_2 are well defined and locally analytic. we observe that the tangent map at 0 of the upper map is equal to $(a_1, \dots, a_{d_1}) \mapsto a_1 x_1 + \dots + a_{d_1} x_{d_1}$ which is a bijection. Hence by the upper map can be inverted as a locally analytic map in a sufficiently small open neighbourhood $V_1 \subset U_1$ of $e_1 \in G_1$. Because of the resulting composed locally analytic map $f_2 \circ f_1^{-1} : V_1 \rightarrow \text{Be}(0) \rightarrow G_2$ has as its power series expansion (with respect to the charts $\langle p_1 \setminus V_1$ and $\langle \wedge^2$) around $\wedge^1(e_1) = 0$.

Check your Progress-2

Discuss Formal Group Laws

12.5 LET US SUM UP

In this unit we have discussed the definition and example of The Campbell-Hausdorff Formula, The Convergence Of The Hausdorff Series, Formal Group Laws

12.6 KEYWORDS

The Campbell-Hausdorff Formula..... K is an arbitrary field and $X = \{X_1, \dots, X_d\}$ is a fixed finite set

The Convergence Of The Hausdorff Series We fix a Lie algebra \mathfrak{g} of finite dimension d over a field K of characteristic zero. We also pick a K -basis e_1, \dots, e_d of \mathfrak{g} .

Formal Group Laws Let K be any field of characteristic zero. We fix a natural number d , and let $R := K[[Y_1, \dots, Y_d, Z_1, \dots, Z_d]]$ denote the ring of formal power series over K in the variables $Y = (Y_1, \dots, Y_d)$ and $Z = (Z_1, \dots, Z_d)$.

12.7 QUESTIONS FOR REVIEW

Explain The Campbell-Hausdorff Formula & Convergence

Explain Formal Group Laws

12.8 REFERENCES

p-adic Numbers, *p*-adic Analysis, and Zeta-Functions, Neal Koblitz (1984, ISBN 978-0-387-96017-3)

A Course in *p*-adic Analysis by Alain M Robert

Analytic Elements in *P*-adic Analysis by Alain Escassut

12.9 ANSWERS TO CHECK YOUR PROGRESS

The Campbell-Hausdorff Formula (answer for Check your Progress-1
Q)

Convergence Formal Group Laws (answer for Check your Progress-2
Q)

UNIT-13: THE TOPOLOGY OF \mathbb{Q}_p

STRUCTURE

13.0 Objectives

13.1 Introduction

13.2 The Topology Of \mathbb{Q}_p

13.3 Topology Associated With Valuation

13.4 Approximation Theorem

13.5 Completion Of A Field With Valuation

13.6 Infinite Series In A Complete Field

13.7 Let Us Sum Up

13.8 Keywords

13.9 Questions For Review

13.10 References

13.11 Answers To Check Your Progress

13.0 OBJECTIVES

After studying this unit, you should be able to:

- Understand about The Topology Of \mathbb{Q}_p
- Understand about Topology Associated With Valuation
- Understand about Approximation Theorem
- Understand about Completion Of A Field With Valuation
- Understand about Infinite Series In A Complete Field

13.1 INTRODUCTION

In mathematics, p -adic analysis is a branch of number theory that deals with the mathematical analysis of the functions of p -adic numbers.

The Topology Of \mathbb{Q}_p , Topology Associated With Valuation,
 Approximation Theorem, Completion Of A Field With Valuation,
 Infinite Series In A Complete Field

13.2 THE TOPOLOGY OF \mathbb{Q}_p

We will now discuss continuous functions on \mathbb{Q}_p and related topics. We begin by introducing some basic topological notions. Let $\alpha \in \mathbb{Q}_p$ and $\delta > 0$ be a real number.

Definition : The *open disc centred at α of radius δ* is

$$D(\alpha; \delta) = \{\gamma \in \mathbb{Q}_p : |\gamma - \alpha|_p < \delta\}.$$

The *closed disc centred at α of radius δ* is

$$D(\alpha; \delta) = \{\gamma \in \mathbb{Q}_p : |\gamma - \alpha|_p \leq \delta\}.$$

Clearly

$$D(\alpha; \delta) \subseteq D(\alpha; \delta).$$

Such a notion is familiar in the real or complex numbers; however, here there is an odd twist.

Proposition. *Let $\beta \in D(\alpha; \delta)$. Then*

$$D(\beta; \delta) = D(\alpha; \delta)$$

Hence every element of $D(\alpha; \delta)$ is a centre. Similarly, if $\beta^j \in D(\alpha; \delta)$, then

$$D(\beta^j; \delta) = D(\alpha; \delta).$$

Proof. This is a consequence of the fact that the p -adic norm is non-Archimedean. Let $\gamma \in D(\alpha; \delta)$; then

$$\begin{aligned} |\gamma - \beta|_p &= |(\gamma - \alpha) + (\alpha - \beta)|_p \\ &\leq \max\{|\gamma - \alpha|_p, |\alpha - \beta|_p\} \\ &< \delta. \end{aligned}$$

Thus $D(\alpha; \delta) \subseteq D(\beta; \delta)$. Similarly we can show that $D(\beta; \delta) \subseteq D(\alpha; \delta)$ and therefore these two sets are equal. A similar argument deals with the case of closed discs.

Let $X \subseteq \mathbb{Q}_p$ (for example, $X = \mathbb{Z}_p$).

Definition : The set

$$D_X(\alpha; \delta) = D(\alpha; \delta) \cap X$$

is the open ball of radius δ in X centred at α . Similarly,

$$D_X(\alpha; \delta) = D(\alpha; \delta) \cap X$$

is the closed ball in X of radius δ centred at α .

We will now define a continuous function. Let $f: X \rightarrow \mathbb{Q}_p$ be a function.

Definition : We say that f is *continuous at* $\alpha \in X$ if

$$\forall \varepsilon > 0 \exists \delta > 0 \text{ such that } \gamma \in D_X(\alpha; \delta) \implies f(\gamma) \in D(f(\alpha); \varepsilon).$$

If f is continuous at every point in X then we say that it is continuous on

X . Example : Let $f(x) = \gamma_0 + \gamma_1 x + \dots + \gamma_d x^d$ with $\gamma_k \in \mathbb{Q}_p$ be a polynomial function. Then as in real analysis, this function is continuous at every point. To observe this, we can either use the old proof with $|\cdot|_p$ in place of $|\cdot|$, or the following p-adic version.

Let us show that f is continuous at α . Then

$$|f(x) - f(\alpha)|_p = |x - \alpha|_p \cdot \sum_{n=1}^d \gamma_n (x^{n-1} + \alpha x^{n-2} + \dots + \alpha^{n-1})_p$$

If we also assume that $|x|_p < |\alpha|_p$, then

$$|f(x) - f(\alpha)|_p \leq |x - \alpha|_p \max\{ |\alpha|_p^{n-1} \gamma_n, \dots, 1, n, d \}$$

$$\leq |x - \alpha|_p B,$$

say, for some suitably large $B \in \mathbb{R}$ (in fact it needs to be at least as big as all the numbers $|\alpha|_p^{n-1} \gamma_n$ with $1 \leq n \leq d$)

But if $\varepsilon > 0$ (and without loss of generality, $\varepsilon < |\alpha|_p$) we can take

$\delta = \varepsilon/B$. If $|x - \alpha|_p < \delta$, we now have

$$|f(x) - f(\alpha)|_p < \varepsilon.$$

Example. Let the power series $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n$ have radius of convergence $r > 0$.

Then the function $f: D(0; r) \rightarrow \mathbb{Q}_p$ for which

$$f(x) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n$$

is continuous by a similar proof to the last one.

It is also the case that sums and products of continuous functions are continuous as in real analysis.

Notes

What makes p -adic analysis radically different from real analysis is the existence of non-trivial locally constant functions which we now discuss. First recall the following from real analysis.

Recollection Let $f: (a, b) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ be a continuous function. Suppose that for every $x \in (a, b)$ there is a $\delta > 0$ such that $(x - \delta, x + \delta) \subset (a, b)$ and f is constant on $(x - \delta, x + \delta)$, i. e., f is locally constant. Then f is constant on (a, b) .

We can think of (a, b) as a disc of radius $(b - a)/2$ and centred at $(a+b)/2$. This suggests the following definition in \mathbb{Q}_p .

Definition. Let $f: X \rightarrow \mathbb{Q}_p$ be a function where $X \subset \mathbb{Q}_p$. Then f is locally constant on X if for every $a \in X$, there is a real number $\delta > 0$ such that f is constant on the open disc $D_x(a; \delta)$.

This remark implies that there are no interesting examples of locally constant functions on open intervals in \mathbb{R} ; however, that is false in \mathbb{Q}_p .

Example. Let $X = \mathbb{Z}_p$, the p -adic integers. From Theorem 2.29, we know that for $a \in \mathbb{Z}_p$, there is a p -adic expansion

$$a = a_0 + a_1 p + a_2 p^2 + \dots + a_n p^n + \dots,$$

where $a_n \in \mathbb{Z}$ and $0 \leq a_n < p$. Consider the functions

$$f_n: \mathbb{Z}_p \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}_p; f_n(a) = a_n,$$

which are defined for all $n \geq 0$. We claim these are locally constant. To observe this, notice that f_n is unchanged if we replace a by any a' with $|a' - a|_p < 1/p^n$; hence f_n is locally constant.

We can extend this example to functions $f_n: \mathbb{Q}_p \rightarrow \mathbb{Q}_p$ for $n \in \mathbb{Z}$ since for any $a \in \mathbb{Q}_p$ we have an expansion

$$a = a_{-r} p^{-r} + a_0 + a_1 p + a_2 p^2 + \dots + a_n p^n + \dots$$

and we can set $f_n(a) = a_n$ in all cases; these are still locally constant functions on \mathbb{Q}_p . One important fact about such functions is that they are continuous.

Proposition. Let $f: X \rightarrow \mathbb{Q}_p$ be locally constant on X . Then f is continuous on X .

Proof. Given $a \in X$ and $\epsilon > 0$, we take $\delta = \epsilon$ and then f is constant on $D_X(a; \delta)$.

This result is also true in \mathbb{R} .

Example. Let us consider the set $Y = D(0; 1) \subset \mathbb{Z}_p$. Then we define the characteristic function of Y by

$f(x) = 1$ if $x \in Y$,

$f(x) = 0$ if $x \notin Y$.

This is clearly locally constant on \mathbb{Z}_p since it is constant on each of the open discs $D(k; 1)$ with $0 \leq k < p-1$ and these exhaust the elements of \mathbb{Z}_p . This can be repeated for any such open ball $D(a; \delta)$ with $\delta > 0$.

Another example is provided by the Teichmüller functions. These will require some work to define. We will define a sequence of functions with the properties stated in the next result.

Proposition. There is a unique sequence of locally constant, hence continuous, functions $w_n: \mathbb{Z}_p \rightarrow \mathbb{Q}_p$, satisfying

$$(T1) \quad w_n(a)p = w_{n+1}(a) \text{ for } n \geq 0,$$

$$(T2) \quad a = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} w_n(a)p^n.$$

Proof. First we define the Teichmüller character $w: \mathbb{Z}_p \rightarrow \mathbb{Q}_p$ which will be equal to w_0 . Let $a \in \mathbb{Z}_p$; then the sequence $(a p^n)$ is a sequence of p -adic integers and we claim it has a limit. To observe this, we will show that it is Cauchy and use the fact that \mathbb{Q}_p is complete

has a unique p -adic expansion

$a = a_0 + a_1 p + a_2 p^2 + \dots$ with $a_k \in \mathbb{Z}$ and $0 \leq a_k < p$. In particular,

$$|a - a_0|_p < 1.$$

By Fermat's Little in \mathbb{Z} we have $a = a_0$,

Notes

hence $|a_0 - a_0|_p < 1$. Making use of the fact that inequality, we obtain

$|a_1 - a_0|_p$ together with the triangle

$$|a_p - a_0|_p = (a_1 - a_0) + (a_2 - a_1) + \dots + (a_p - a_{p-1})$$

$$|a - a_0|_p < 1.$$

Thus we have

$$|a^p - a|_p = |(a^p - a) + (a^p - a) + \dots + (a^p - a)|_p \leq \max\{|a^p - a|_p, |a^p - a|_p, \dots, |a^p - a|_p\} < 1.$$

We will show by induction upon $n \geq 0$ that clearly this is true for $n=0$ by the above. Suppose true for n . Then

$$a^{p^{n+1}} = a^{p^n + p},$$

where $|p|_p < 1/p^n$. Raising to the power p gives

$$a^{pn+2} = (a^{pn+p})^p$$

$$= a^{pn+1+p} + p a^{pn} (p-1) p^{p-2} + \dots + a^{pn} p^{p-1} + \dots + p^p,$$

where all of the terms except the first in the last line have $|p|_p$ less than $1/p^{n+1}$. Applying the p -adic norm gives the desired result for $n+1$.

Now consider a^{pn} . Then

$$a^{pn} = (a^{pn-1} - a^{pn-2}) + (a^{pn-2} - a^{pn-3}) + \dots + (a^p - a) + a^{p-1}$$

$$+ \dots + (a^{p-1} - a^p).$$

Clearly the difference $a^{pn+1} - a^{pn}$ is a null sequence & the sequence (a^{pn}) is Cauchy as desired.

Now we define the Teichmüller function or character,

$$w: \mathbb{Z}_p \rightarrow \mathbb{Q}_p; w(a) = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} (p)^{pn} a^{pn}.$$

$$n \rightarrow \infty$$

This function satisfies

$$|a - w(a)|_p < 1, \quad w(a)^p = w(a).$$

The inequality follows while the equation follows from the fact that

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} (p) a p^n = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} (p) (a p^n) p$$

$$\forall n \in \mathbb{N} \exists J \in \mathbb{N}^{>n}$$

$$= \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} (p) (a p^{n+1}).$$

$$n \in \mathbb{N}$$

We now set $w_0(a) = w(a)$ and define the w_n by recursion using

$$a - (w_0(a) + w_1(a)p + \dots + w_n(a)p^n)$$

$$w_{n+1}(a) = w \left(\frac{a - (w_0(a) + w_1(a)p + \dots + w_n(a)p^n)}{p} \right)$$

For $a \in \mathbb{Z}_p$, the expansion

$$a = w_0(a) + w_1(a)p + \dots + w_n(a)p^n + \dots$$

is known the Teichmüller expansion of a and the $w_n(a)$ are known the Teichmüller digits of a . This expansion is often used in place of the other p -adic expansion. One reason is that the function w is multiplicative. We sum up the properties of w in the next proposition.

Proposition. The function $w: \mathbb{Z}_p \rightarrow \mathbb{Q}_p$ is locally constant and satisfies the conditions

$$w(aP) = w(a)w(P),$$

$$|w(a+p) - w(a) - w(P)|_p < 1.$$

Moreover, the image of this function consists of exactly p elements of \mathbb{Z}_p , namely the p distinct roots of the polynomial $X^p - X$.

Proof. The multiplicative part follows from the definition, while the additive result is an easy exercise with the ultrametric inequality. For the image of w , we remark that the distinct numbers in the list $0, 1, 2, \dots, p-1$ satisfy

$$|r - s|_p = 1.$$

If $r = s$, then

Notes

$$|w(r) - w(s)|_p = 1$$

Hence, the image of the function w has at least p distinct elements, all of which are roots in \mathbb{Q}_p of $X^p - X$. As \mathbb{Q}_p is a field, there are not more than p of these roots. So this polynomial factors as

$X^p - X = X(X - w(1))(X - w(2)) \dots (X - w(p-1))$ and the p roots are the only elements in the image of w .

Example. For the prime $p=2$, the roots of $X^2 - X$ are $0, 1$. In fact, the Teichmüller expansion is just the p -adic expansion.

Example. For the prime $p=3$, the roots of $X^3 - X$ are $0, \pm 1$. So we replace the use of 2 in the p -adic expansion by that of -1 . Let us consider an example.

Setting $a=1/5$, we have $5a=-1$ and so $w(5a)=-1$ since

$$|5 - (-1)|_3 < 1$$

Hence $w(1/5)=-1$ too, so $w(0) = w(1/5) = -1$. Now consider

$$(1/5) - (-1) = 1 = 2 \cdot 3^{-1} + 5^{-1},$$

and notice that $2 \equiv -1 \pmod{3}$, hence $w(1) = w(2/5) = 1$. Next consider

$$(2/5) - 1 = -3^{-1} - 5^{-1},$$

$$3 = 5^{-1} + 5^{-2} + 5^{-3} + \dots,$$

giving $w(2/5) = w(-1/5) = 1$. Thus

$$1 = (-1) + 1 \cdot 3^{-1} + 3^{-2} + \dots$$

$$5$$

where we have stopped at the term in 3^{-2} and ignored terms of 3 -norm less than $1/3^2$.

Example. If $p=5$, there are three roots of $X^5 - X$ in \mathbb{Z} , namely $0, \pm 1$ and two more in \mathbb{Z}_5 but not in \mathbb{Z} . On the other hand, $(\mathbb{Z}/5\mathbb{Z})^\times = (\mathbb{Z}/5\mathbb{Z})^\times$ as a group. Thus, we can take $w(2) = 7$ say, to be generator of the group of $(5-1) = 4$ -th roots of 1 in \mathbb{Z}_5 . So the roots of $X^5 - X$ in \mathbb{Z}_5 are

$w(0)=0, w(1)=1, w(2)=y, w(3)=y^3, w(4)=y^2.$

Suppose that we wish to find the Teichmüller expansion of 3 up to the term in 5^2 . Then we first need to find an integer which approximates y to within a 5-norm of less than $1/5^2$. So let us try to find an element of $\mathbb{Z}/5^3$ which agrees with 2 modulo 5 and is a root of $X^4=1$. We can use Hensel's Theorem to do this.

We have a root of $X^4=1$ modulo 5, namely 2. Set $f(X)=X^4-1$ and note that $f'(X)=4X^3$. Now $f'(2)=4 \cdot 8=2$ and we can take $u=3$. Then $x=2+3f(2)=2+3(-4)=-10=5$ is a root of $f(X)$

$5 \cdot 5 = 25$

modulo 25. Repeating this we obtain

$7+3f(7)=7+3(-75)=-203=-18=5^2$

which is a root of the polynomial modulo 125. We now proceed as before.

This method always works and relies upon the same ideas as Hensel's Theorem.

Theorem (Hensel's Theorem). Let $f(X) \in \mathbb{Z}_p[X]$ be a polynomial and let $a \in \mathbb{Z}_p$ be a p -adic number for which

$$|f(a)|_p < |f'(a)|_p^2.$$

Define a sequence in \mathbb{Q}_p by setting $a_0=a$ and in general

$$a_{n+1} = a_n - \frac{f(a_n)}{f'(a_n)}.$$

Then each a_n is in \mathbb{Z}_p and moreover

$$|f(a_n)|_p < p^{-n}.$$

Hence the sequence (a_n) is Cauchy with respect to $\|\cdot\|_p$ and

$$f(\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} a_n) = 0.$$

$n \rightarrow \infty$

Notes

Proof. The proof is left to the reader who should look at the earlier version of Hensel's Theorem mentioned above. We remark that the definition of a_{n+1} can be modified to

$$a_{n+1} = a_n - \frac{f'(a_n)}{f'(a_n)} f(a_n).$$

One reason for using only a_n rather than a_n is that it can reduce the amount of calculation needed when using this formula.

Example. Let $f(X) = X^{p-1} - 1$. Then from our earlier discussion of u we know that there are $(p-1)$ roots of 1 in \mathbb{Z}_p . Suppose that we have an a such that $|a - \zeta|_p < 1$ for one of these roots ζ . By an easy norm calculation, $|f'(a)|_p < 1$. So we can take the sequence defined which converges to a root of $f(X)$, i.e., a $(p-1)$ -st root of 1 in \mathbb{Z}_p .

We now prove another general fact about locally constant functions on \mathbb{Z}_p .

Theorem. Let $f: \mathbb{Z}_p \rightarrow \mathbb{Q}_p$ be locally constant. Then the image of f ,

$$\text{im } f = f(\mathbb{Z}_p) = \{ f(a) : a \in \mathbb{Z}_p \},$$

is a finite set.

Proof. For each $a \in \mathbb{Z}_p$ there is a real number $\delta_a > 0$ for which f is constant on the open disc $D(a; \delta_a)$. We can assume without loss of generality that

$$1$$

$$n \delta_a$$

$$\delta_a = \frac{1}{p^n}$$

with $n \geq 0$ an integer. Now for each a there is an integer n_a such that

$$|a - n_a|_p < \frac{1}{p^{n_a}}$$

and so $f(n_a) = f(a)$. We also have

$$D(a; 1/p^{n_a}) = D(n_a; 1/p^{n_a}).$$

In fact we can assume that n_a satisfies

$$0 \leq n \leq p^d - 1,$$

since adding a multiple of p^d to n does not change the open disc $D(n; 1/p^d)$. Now

$$Z_p = \bigcup_{k=0}^{p^d-1} D(k; 1/p^d)$$

and f is constant on each of these open discs. But also

$$p^d \leq n \leq p^{d+1} - 1$$

$$Z_p = \bigcup_{k=0}^{p^d-1} D(k; 1/p^d)$$

$$\text{Now take } d = \max\{k : 0 \leq k \leq p^d - 1\}$$

and observe that for each k in the range $0 \leq k \leq p^d - 1$, f is locally constant on the disc $D(k; 1/p^d)$. Hence

$$Z_p = \bigcup_{k=0}^{p^d-1} D(k; 1/p^d),$$

where f is constant on each of these discs. Since there is only a finite number of these discs, the image of f is the finite set

$$f(Z_p) = \{f(k) : 0 \leq k \leq p^d - 1\}.$$

A similar argument establishes a closely related result.

Theorem (The Compactness of Z_p). Let $A \subset Z_p$ and for each $a \in A$ let $\delta_a > 0$. If $Z_p = \bigcup_{a \in A} D(a; \delta_a)$,

then there is finite subset $A' \subset A$ such that

$$Z_p = \bigcup_{a \in A'} D(a; \delta_a).$$

A similar result holds for each of the closed discs $D(a; t)$ where $t > 0$ is a real number.

We leave the proof as an exercise. In fact these two results are equivalent in the sense that each one implies the other.

The next result is a direct consequence.

Theorem (The Sequential Compactness of Z_p). Let (a_n) be a sequence in Z_p . Then there is a convergent subsequence of (a_n) , i.e., a sequence

Notes

(f_n) where $f_n = a_{s(n)}$ with $s : \mathbb{N} \rightarrow \mathbb{N}$ a strictly increasing sequence and which converges. A similar result holds for each of the closed discs $D(f_i; t)$ where $t > 0$ is a real number.

Proof. We have

$$Z_p = \bigcup D(k; 1).$$

Hence, for one of the numbers $1 \leq k \leq p$, say a_1 , the disc $D(a_1; 1)$ has $a_n \in D(a_1; 1)$ for infinitely many values of n . Then

$$D(a_1; 1) = \bigcup D(k; 1/p)$$

and again for one of the numbers $1 \leq k \leq p^2$, say a_2 , we have $a_n \in D(a_2; 1/p)$ for infinitely many values of n . Continuing in this way we have a sequence of natural numbers a_n for which $D(a_n; 1/p^{n-1})$ contains a_m for infinitely many values of m . Moreover, for each n ,

$$D(a_n; 1/p^{n-1}) \subset D(a_n; 1/p^n).$$

Now for each $n \geq 1$, choose $s(n)$ so that $a_{s(n)} \in D(a_n; 1/p^{n-1})$. We can even assume that $s(n) < s(n+1)$ for all n . Hence we have a subsequence (f_n) with $f_n = a_{s(n)}$ which we must still show has limit. But notice that

$$|f_{n+1} - f_n|_p < p^n,$$

since both of these are in $D(a_{n+1}; 1/p^n)$. Hence the sequence (f_n) is null and so it has a limit in Z_p .

Recall the notion of uniform continuity:

Definition Let $f: X \rightarrow \mathbb{Q}_p$ be a function. Then f is uniformly continuous on X if $\forall \epsilon > 0$ such that $\forall a, f_i \in X$, with $|a - f_i|_p < \delta$ then $|f(a) - f(f_i)|_p < \epsilon$.

Clearly if f is uniformly continuous on X then it is continuous on X . In real or complex analysis, a continuous function on a compact domain is uniformly continuous. This is true p -adically

Theorem. Let $t > 0$, $a \in \mathbb{Q}_p$ and $f: D(a; t) \rightarrow \mathbb{Q}_p$ be a continuous function. Then f is uniformly continuous.

Definition. Let $f: X \rightarrow \mathbb{Q}_p$ be a function. Then f is bounded on X if

$$\exists b \in \mathbb{R} \text{ such that } \forall x \in X, |f(x)|_p \leq b.$$

Again we are familiar with the fact that a continuous function defined on a compact set is bounded.

Theorem. Let $f: D(a; t) \rightarrow \mathbb{Q}_p$ be a continuous function. Then f is bounded, i. e., there is a $b \in \mathbb{R}$ such that for all $a \in D(a; t)$, $|f(a)|_p \leq b$.

Again the proof is a modified version of that in classical analysis.

Now let us consider the case of a continuous function $f: Z_p \rightarrow \mathbb{Q}_p$. Z_p is compact, so f is bounded. Then the set

$$B_f = \{ b \in \mathbb{R} : \forall a \in Z_p, |f(a)|_p \leq b \}$$

is non-empty. Clearly $B_f \subset \mathbb{R}_+$, the set of non-negative real numbers. As B_f is bounded below by 0, this set has an infimum, $\inf B_f \geq 0$. An easy argument now shows that

$$\sup \{ |f(a)|_p : a \in Z_p \} = \inf B_f.$$

We will write bf for this common value.

Theorem. Let $f: Z_p \rightarrow \mathbb{Q}_p$ be a continuous function. Then there is an $a_0 \in Z_p$ such that $bf = |f(a_0)|_p$.

Proof. For all $a \in Z_p$ we have $|f(a)|_p \leq bf$. By definition of supremum, we know that for any $\epsilon > 0$, there is a $a \in Z_p$ such that

$$|f(a)|_p > bf - \epsilon.$$

For each n , take an $a_n \in Z_p$ such that

$$|f(a_n)|_p > bf - \frac{1}{n}$$

and consider the sequence (a_n) in Z_p there is a convergent subsequence $(a_{s(n)}) = (a_{s(n)})$ of (a_n) , where we can assume that $s(n) < s(n+1)$. Let $a' = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} a_{s(n)}$. Then for each n we have

$$bf > |f(a_{s(n)})|_p > bf - \frac{1}{s(n)} \text{ and so } |f(a_{s(n)})|_p \rightarrow bf \text{ as } n \rightarrow \infty. \text{ Since}$$

Notes

$$|f(a') - f(a_n)|_p < \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} |f(a') - f(a_n)|_p = 0$$

we have $|f(a')|_p = 0$.

Definition. Let $f: \mathbb{Z}_p \rightarrow \mathbb{Q}_p$ be continuous. The supremum seminorm of f is $\|f\|_p$. Consider the set of all continuous functions $\mathbb{Z}_p \rightarrow \mathbb{Q}_p$,

$$C(\mathbb{Z}_p) = \{ f: \mathbb{Z}_p \rightarrow \mathbb{Q}_p : f \text{ continuous} \}.$$

This is a ring with the operations of pointwise addition and multiplication, and with the constant functions 0, 1 as zero and unity.

The function $\| \cdot \|_p: C(\mathbb{Z}_p) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_+$ is in fact a non-Archimedean norm on $C(\mathbb{Z}_p)$.

Theorem. $C(\mathbb{Z}_p)$ is a ring with non-Archimedean seminorm $\| \cdot \|_p$.

Moreover, $C(\mathbb{Z}_p)$ is complete with respect to this seminorm.

Now recall the notion of the Fourier expansion of a continuous function $f: [a, b] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$; this is a convergent series of the form

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{a_n}{2\pi i n} e^{2\pi i n x}$$

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n \cos 2\pi n x + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} b_n \sin 2\pi n x$$

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n \cos 2\pi n x + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} b_n \sin 2\pi n x$$

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n \cos 2\pi n x + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} b_n \sin 2\pi n x$$

which converges uniformly to $f(x)$. In p -adic analysis there is an analogous expansion of a continuous function using the binomial coefficient functions

$$\binom{n}{j} x^j (x-1)^{n-j}$$

$$C_n(x) = \sum_{j=0}^n \binom{n}{j} a_j x^j (x-1)^{n-j}$$

We recall that these are continuous functions $C_n: \mathbb{Z}_p \rightarrow \mathbb{Q}_p$ which actually map \mathbb{Z}_p into itself

Theorem. Let $f \in C(\mathbb{Z}_p)$. Then there is a unique null sequence (a_n) in \mathbb{Q}_p such that the series

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n C_n(x)$$

converges to $f(x)$ for every $x \in \mathbb{Z}_p$. Moreover, this convergence is uniform in the sense that the sequence of functions

$$f_n \in C(\mathbb{Z}_p)$$

is a Cauchy sequence converging to f with respect to $\|\cdot\|_p$.

The expansion in this result is known the Mahler expansion of f and the coefficients a_n are the Mahler coefficients of f . We need to understand how to determine these coefficients. Consider the following sequence of functions $f^{[n]}: \mathbb{Z}_p \rightarrow \mathbb{Q}_p$:

$$f^{[0]}(x) = f(x)$$

$$f^{[1]}(x) = f(x+1) - f(x)$$

$$f^{[2]}(x) = f^{[1]}(x+1) - f^{[1]}(x)$$

$$f^{[n+1]}(x) = f^{[n]}(x+1) - f^{[n]}(x)$$

$f^{[n]}$ is known the n -th difference function of f .

Proposition. The Mahler coefficients are given by

$$a_n = f^{[n]}(0) \quad (n \geq 0).$$

Proof. (Sketch) Consider

$$f(x) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n C_n(x)$$

Now by Pascal's Triangle,

$$C_n(x+1) - C_n(x) = C_{n-1}(x).$$

Then

$$f^{[1]}(x) = f(x+1) - f(x)$$

$$= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_{n+1} C_n(x)$$

$$n=0$$

and repeating this we obtain

$$f^{[m+1]}(x) = f^{[m]}(x+1) - f^{[m]}(x)$$

Notes

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n = C_n(x).$$

$$n=0$$

Thus we have the desired formula

$$f^{(m)}(0) = a_m.$$

The main part is concerned with proving that $a_n \neq 0$ and we will not give it here.

The functions C_n have the property that

$$|C_n|_p = 1.$$

To observe this, note that if $a \in \mathbb{Z}_p$, we already have $|C_n(a)|_p \leq 1$.

Taking $a=n$, we get $C_n(n)=1$, and the result follows. Of course this means that the series $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n C_n(a)$ converges for all $a \in \mathbb{Z}_p$ if and only if $a_n \neq 0$.

Example. Consider the case of $p=3$ and the function $f(x)=x^3$. Then

So we have

$$x^3 = C_1(x) + 3C_2(x) + 6C_3(x).$$

In fact, for any polynomial function of degree d , the Mahler expansion is trivial beyond the term in C_d .

The following formula for these a_n can be proved by induction on n .

$$a_n = \sum_{k=0}^n \binom{n}{k} (-1)^k f(n-k).$$

$$(4.3) \quad a_n = \sum_{k=0}^n \binom{n}{k} (-1)^k f(n-k).$$

$$k=0 \quad \binom{n}{k} (-1)^k$$

Example. Take $p=2$ and the continuous function $f: \mathbb{Z}_2 \rightarrow \mathbb{Q}_2$ given by

$$f(n) = (-1)^n \text{ if } n \in \mathbb{Z}.$$

Then

and in general

$$f^{(0)}(0)=1, f^{(1)}(0)=0, f^{(2)}(0)=-1, f^{(n)}(0)=(-1)^n \quad (n \geq 2).$$

Therefore

$$f(x) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n}{n!} x^n.$$

$$n=0$$

Of course, this is just the binomial series for $(1-x)^{-1}$ in \mathbb{Q}_2 .

The exponential and logarithmic series. In

real and complex analysis the exponential

and logarithmic power series $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{x^n}{n!}$

$$\exp(x) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{x^n}{n!}, \quad \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{x^n}{n}$$

$$\log(x) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^{n-1} x^n}{n}$$

are of great importance. We can view each of these as having coefficients in \mathbb{Q}_p for any prime p . The first issue is to determine the p -adic radius of convergence of each of these series. Further details on this material can be found in [5].

the p -adic radii of convergence of the p -adic power series

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{x^n}{n!} \quad \text{and} \quad \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{x^n}{n}$$

$$\exp_p(x) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{x^n}{n!}, \quad \log_p(x) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^{n-1} x^n}{n}$$

$$n=0 \quad n=1$$

are $p^{-1/(p-1)}$ and 1 respectively.

Theorem. There are p -adic continuous functions $\exp_p: D(0; p^{-1/(p-1)}) \rightarrow \mathbb{Q}_p$ and $\log_p: D(1; 1/p) \rightarrow \mathbb{Q}_p$, where for $x \in D(0; p^{-1/(p-1)})$ and $y \in D(1; 1/p)$,

$$\exp_p(x) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{x^n}{n!},$$

$$n=0 \quad n!$$

$$\log_p(y) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^{n-1} (y-1)^n}{n}$$

Notes

Furthermore, for $x_1, x_2 \in D(0; p^{-1}/(p-1))$ and $y_1, y_2 \in D(1; 1)$,
 $\exp_p(x_1+x_2) = \exp_p(x_1) \exp_p(x_2)$, $\log_p(y_1 y_2) = \log_p(y_1) + \log_p(y_2)$.

A useful variation on the exponential function is the Artin-Hasse exponential function, given by a power series

$$E_p(X) = \prod_{n \geq 1, p \nmid n} (1 - X^n)^{-\mu(n)/n},$$

$$p \nmid n$$

where the product is taken over natural numbers n not divisible by p , and μ is the Mobius function for which $\mu(1) = 1$ and if $n > 1$,

$$\mu(d) = 0$$

$$d|n$$

For example, for any prime q and $r \geq 1$,

$$\mu(q^r) = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } r=1, \\ 0 & \text{if } r > 1. \end{cases}$$

$$\mu(qr) = \mu(q)\mu(r),$$

$$\mu(1) = 1$$

Using the Binomial Expansion, it is easy to observe that $E_p(X)$ is a power series whose coefficients lie in $\mathbb{Z}_p \subset \mathbb{Q}_p$, hence its radius of convergence is at least 1.

There is a factorisation

$$\exp_p(X) = \prod_{n \geq 1, p \nmid n} (1 - X^n)^{-\mu(n)/n}$$

and so the exact factors of $\exp_p(X)$ which do not involve powers of p in the denominators of coefficients of powers of X . Another useful formula is

$$E_p(X) = \exp(L_p(X)),$$

$$\text{Where } L_p(X) = \sum_{n \geq 1, p \nmid n} \frac{X^n}{n}$$

Notice that if p is odd, this is part of the series $\log(X)$, namely the terms involving exponents of X which are powers of p .

Summary. This ends our discussion of elementary p-adic analysis. We have not touched many important topics such as differentiability, integration and so on. For these discussion of p-adic integration, T-function and Z-function.

The world of p-adic analysis is in many ways very similar to that of classical real analysis, but it is also startlingly different. I hope you have enjoyed this sampler. We will now move on to consider something more like the complex numbers in the p-adic context.

Check your Progress-1

Discuss The Topology Of \mathbb{Q}_p

13.3 TOPOLOGY ASSOCIATED WITH VALUATION

Proposition. A ring A is a valuation ring if and only if the set of principle of A is totally ordered by inclusion.

Proof. Let A be a valuation ring. Let A_x and A_y be two proper principle x ideals of A . Consider $z = \frac{y}{x}$ belonging to K the quotient field of A .

Since A is a valuation ring, either z or z^{-1} belongs A . But this implies that either $A_x \subset A_y$ or $A_y \subset A_x$.

Therefore the set of principal ideals y

is totally ordered conversely let $x = \frac{y}{z}$ where y and z belong to A and z

$x \neq 0$, be an element of K which is not in A . $x \in A$ implies that y does not belong to Az . But the set of principle ideals of A is totally ordered, therefore we get $Az \subset A_y$ implying $z = ay$ for some a in A . But $a = x^{-1}$, therefore A is a valuation ring.

Corollary. A valuation ring is a local ring.

If possible let $M_1 + M_2$ be two maximal ideals in a valuation ring A .

$M_1 + M_2$ implies that there exists $x_1 \in M_1$, $x_1 \notin M_2$ and $x_2 \in M_2$, $x_2 \notin M_1$ & M_i .

Notes

$x_1 \in M_2$ & Ax_1 is not contained in M_2 which implies that Ax_1 is not contained in Ax_1 . Similarly $x_2 \notin M_1$ implies that Ax_1 . But this is impossible, therefore $M_1 = M_2$.

Proposition. A ring A is a valuation ring if and only if A is the ring of integers of a valuation of its quotient field K determined upto an equivalence.

Proof. Let M be the unique maximal ideal of the valuation ring A and $A^* = A/M$. For $x, y \in K^*$ we define $x > y$ if and only if x belongs to Ay . It is easy to verify that this relation among the elements of K^* induces a total order in the group K^*/A^* and the canonical homomorphism $K^* \rightarrow K^*/A^*$ is a valuation of K for which the ring of integers is A . The ring of integers of a valuation is a valuation ring has already been proved.

Let k be a field. By $k \cup \infty$ we mean the set of elements of k together with an element ∞ . We extend the laws of k to (not everywhere defined) laws in $k \cup \infty$ in this way

$$m + a = a + m = m \text{ for } a \in k^*$$

$$m \times a = a \times m = m, \text{ for } a \in k^*$$

$0 \times m$ and $m + \infty$ are not defined.

Let K be a field with a valuation v and let $k = O_v / \mathfrak{m}_v$ be the residual field of v . Then the canonical homomorphism p of O_v onto k extended to K by setting $p(x) = \infty$ for $x \notin O_v$ gives rise to a map of K onto $k \cup \infty$ known as a place of K .

In general, we define

A place of a field K is a mapping p from K to $k \cup \infty$ such that

$$(i) p(a+b) = p(a) + p(b)$$

$$(ii) p(ab) = p(a)p(b)$$

for $a, b \in K$ and whenever the right hand side is meaningful.

It is easy to prove that $O_p = p^{-1}(k)$ is a valuation ring with the maximal ideal $\mathfrak{m}_p = p^{-1}(\infty)$.

Thus there exists a 1-1 correspondence between the set of valuation rings and the set of inequivalent places of a field (Two places p_1 and p_2 of a field K carrying K into $k \cup m$ and $k \cup m$) respectively are said to be equivalent if there exists an isomorphism α of k onto k such that $p_2 = \alpha \circ p_1$, with $\alpha(m) = m$.

Let K be a field with a valuation v . For any $a > 0$ in rv consider the ideal

$$I_a = \{ x \mid x \in K, v(x) > a \}$$

Then there exists one and only topology on K for which

I_a for different a in rv form a fundamental system for neighbourhoods of 0.

K is a topological group for addition.

We observe immediately that the operation of multiplication in K is continuous in topology. I_a for any $a > 0$ in rv is an open subgroup and hence a closed subgroup of K . Thus the residual field k is discrete for the quotient topology. The topology of K is discrete if and only if the valuation v is improper (if $rv = \{0\}$). In particular K with a discrete and proper valuation is not discrete as a topological space. The topology of K is always Hausdorff, because if $x \neq 0$, then x does not belong to I_a with $a = v(x)$, therefore $\bigcup_{a > 0} I_a = (0)$ which proves our assertion. $a \in v$

Remark. If v is not improper, then the ideals I_a for $a > 0$ in rv also constitute a fundamental system of neighbourhoods of 0 for the topology of K . For, I_a and for $a > 0$ I_a contains I_{2a} .

Remark. Let A be a ring with a decreasing filtration by ideals $i_n \in A$. there exists a sequence $(A_n)_{n > 0}$ of ideals such that $A_n \supseteq A_{n+1}$ and

$A_n A_m \subseteq A_{n+m}$. Then there exists one and only one topology for which A is an additive topological group and $(A_n)_{n > 0}$ constitute a fundamental system of neighbourhoods of 0. A is a topological ring with this topology.

Let M be any ideals of a ring A . Then A can be made into a topological ring by taking $A_n = M^n$. We call the topology defined by M on A the M -adic topology. In particular the ring of integers of a field K which a real

valuation v has the M -adic topology for every $M = \{ x/v(x) > a > 0 \}$. We shall speak of this topology of K as the M -adic topology.

If the valuation v is discrete and normed. We can take $a=1$ and $M=Y$.

Remark. If K is a field with a real valuation v , then the Y -adic topology completely characterises the valuation upto a constant factor, because x belongs to Y if and only if x^n tends to zero as n tends to infinity.

13.4 APPROXIMATION THEOREM

For the sake of simplicity we confine ourselves in this section to real valuations though analogous results could be prove for any valuation. In this section we deal with the question whether there exists any connection between various inequivalent valuations of a field. We first prove:

Theorem. Let K be a field with two valuations v_1 and v_2 . Then v_1 and v_2 are inequivalent if and only if O_1 , the ring of integers of v_1 , is not contained in O_2 , the ring of integers of v_2 .

Proof. If $O_1 \subset O_2$, then $K - O_1$ contains $K - O_2$ implying $Y_2 \subset Y_1 \subset O_1 \subset O_2$. Therefore Y_2 is a prime ideal in O_1 . Assume $Y_2 \neq Y_1$, then there exists $x \in Y_1$ which does not belong to Y_2 . Since Y_2 is an ideal in O_1 , there exists $a > 0$ in v_1 such that Y_2 contains I_a . Let $v_1(x) = s$.

Then for large enough q we have

$$v_1(x^q) = qv_1(x) = qs > a,$$

which means that x^q belongs to Y_2 , but Y_2 is a prime ideal, therefore x belongs to Y_2 . Hence our assumption is wrong.

Therefore $Y_2 = Y_1$ and v_1 is equivalent to v_2 . The converse is obvious.

Theorem. Let K be a field with v_1, \dots, v_n , ($n > 2$) proper valuations such that v_i is inequivalent to v_j for $i \neq j$. Then there exists an element z in K such that $v_1(z) > 0$, $v_2(z) < 0$ and $v_i(z) = 0$ for $i=1, 2, \dots, n$.

Proof. We shall prove the results by induction on n . When $n=2$, v_1 inequivalent to v_2 implies that O_1 is not contained in O_2 . Therefore there

exists x in O_1 and not in O_2 . Moreover O_2 not contained in O_1 implies that Y_1 is not contained in Y_2 .

Therefore there exists y in Y_1 and not in Y_2 . Then $z=xy$ is the required element.

When $n > 2$. By induction there exists an element x in K such that $v_1(x) > 0$, $v_2(x) < 0$ and $v_i(x) = 0$ for $i = 1, 2, \dots, n-1$. If $v_n(x) > 0$, we have nothing to prove. If $v_n(x) = 0$, we take an element y with $v_n(y) > 0$. Let $z = yx^s$, s a positive integer. Then for sufficiently large s , z fulfills the requirements of the Theorem.

Theorem. Let K be a field with v_1, \dots, v_r proper valuations such that v_i is inequivalent to v_j for $i \neq j$. Let K_j be the field K with topology v_j defined by v_j and p the canonical map from $K \times \dots \times K \rightarrow \prod_{i=1}^r K_i$ defined by $p(a) = (a, \dots, a)$. Then $p(K)$ is dense in $\prod_{i=1}^r K_i$.

Equivalently stated if a_1, \dots, a_r are any r elements in $\prod_{i=1}^r K_i$, then for every $\epsilon_1, \dots, \epsilon_r$ in \mathbb{R} there exists an element x in K such that

$$|v_i(x - a_i)| < \epsilon_i \text{ for } i = 1, 2, \dots, r.$$

Proof. The theorem is trivial for $r=1$. Let us assume that it is true in case the number of valuations is less than r .

By there exists an element x in K such that $v_1(x) > n$

$$0, v_i(x) < 0 \text{ and } v_j(x) = 0 \text{ for } 1 < i < r, \text{ then } x^n \rightarrow a \text{ in } \prod_{i=1}^r K_i,$$

to a in $\prod_{i=1}^r K_i$ and to 0 or 1 in others as n tends to infinity. Let the notation be so chosen that $p(x^n) = (0, 0, \dots, 0, 1, \dots, 1)$ as n tends to infinity, 0 occurring in s places where $1 < s < r-1$. Now D is a subspace of $\prod_{i=1}^r K_i$ over K , therefore $\text{lt } X^p(jn) = \text{lt } p(x^{jn}) = (0, \dots, 0, X, \dots, X)^n = (X^n, \dots, X^n)$

and $(0, 0, \dots, 0, x, x, \dots, x)$ is in D . Consider the product $\prod_{i=1}^r K_i$, by

$i=5+1$ r induction assumption the diagonal of $\prod_{i=1}^r K_i$ which is imbedded in D is

$i=5+1$ dense in the product which implies that $(0, \dots, 0, a_{5+1}, \dots, a_r)$ belongs to D for a_i in K , $5+1 < i < r$. Similarly $(a_1, a_2, \dots, a_5, 0, \dots, 0)$ belongs to D . But D is a vector space over K , therefore (a_1, a_2, \dots, a_r) is in D .

Hence $n \in K = D$. $i=1$

Corollary. Under the assumptions of the theorem for $a_j \in rv_j$ ($j = 1, 2, \dots, r$) there exists x in K such that $v_j(x) = a_j$.

For a_j in rv_j , there exists $a_j \in K$ such that $v(a_j) = a_j$. By approximation theorem there exists an element x in K such that $v(x - a_j) > a_j$. By definition we have $v(x) = v(x - a_j + a_j) = \inf v((x - a_j), v(a_j)) = v(a_j) = a_j$.

13.5 COMPLETION OF A FIELD WITH VALUATION

Let K be a field with a valuation v . Since K is a commutative topological group for the topology defined by v , it is a uniform space. Let \hat{K} denote the completion K . The composition laws of addition and multiplication can be extended by continuity to \hat{K} , for which \hat{K} is a topological ring. In fact \hat{K} is a topological field, because if \mathcal{O} is a Cauchy filter on K converging to $a \neq 0$, then \mathcal{O}^{-1} (the image of \mathcal{O} by the map $x \mapsto x^{-1}$ in K) is a Cauchy filter. For \mathcal{O} not converging to 0 implies that there exists $a > 0$ in rv and a set A in \mathcal{O} such that $v(x) < a$ for every x in A . Since \mathcal{O} is a Cauchy filter, for every δ in rv , there exists a set B in \mathcal{O} contained in A such that

$$v(x - y) > 2a + \delta \text{ for } x, y \text{ in } B.$$

$$\text{Then } v(x^{-1} - y^{-1}) = v(x^{-1}y^{-1}(y - x)) = -v(x) - v(y) + v(y - x) > -a - a + 2a + \delta$$

which implies that \mathcal{O}^{-1} is a Cauchy filter converging to a^{-1} in K . The valuation v can also be extended to be valuation v of \hat{K} , in fact it is a continuous representation of K^* onto rv considered as a discrete topological group, so v can be extended as a continuous representation v of K^* in r and we get $v(x+y) > \inf(v(x), v(y))$ by continuity. Moreover 15

O_K (the ring of integers of K) is open in K and O_K is hence in K , $O_K \cap K = O_K$ is dense in O_Y , this implies that $O_K \wedge O_K$. But $O_K \wedge O_K$, therefore our result is proved. More generally

$$4 = |x|_v(x) > a, x \in I_a = \{x \mid |x|_v(x) > a, x \in K\}$$

In particular $Y_K = Y^K$. We have $Y^K = O_K \cap Y_Y$, so we can identify O_K / y_K with a subset of O_Y / y_Y , and O_K / y_K is dense in O_Y / y_Y . But O_Y / y_Y is discrete, therefore $O_K / y_K = O_K \cap y_K$.

Remark. Let K be a field with a real valuation v , with v we associate a map from K to \mathbb{R} . We defined for any x in K the absolute value $|x| = a^{-v(x)}$, where a is a real number > 1 . The map $|\cdot|$ satisfies the following properties

$$|x| = 0 \text{ if and only if } x = 0$$

$$|xy| = |x| |y| \quad |x+y| \leq \max(|x|, |y|) \leq |x| + |y|$$

The absolute value of elements of K , which defines the same topology on K as the valuation v .

By Q_p we shall always denote the completions of the field Q for p -adic valuation and by Z_p the ring of integers in Q_p . For the absolute value associated to the p -adic valuation. We take $a=p$ so that $|x|_p = p^{-v_p(x)}$

13.6 INFINITE SERIES IN A COMPLETE FIELD

Let K be a complete field for a real valuation v . Since every Cauchy sequence in K has a limit in K , the definition of convergence of infinite series and Cauchy criterium can be given in the same way as in the case of real numbers. However in this case we have the following.

Theorem. A family $(u_i)_{i \in I}$ of an infinite number of elements of K is summable if and only if u_i tends to 0 following the filter of the complements of finite subsets of I .

Proof. The condition is clearly necessary. Conversely for any a in \mathbb{R} we can find a finite subset J of I such that for i not in J , $v(u_i) > a$,

Notes

then for i_1, \dots, i_r not in J we have $\sum_{j=1}^r u_{i_j} > \epsilon$ which is nothing but Cauchy Criterion. Hence the family is summable.

Corollary. Let $\sum u_n$ be infinite series of elements of K . Then the following conditions are equivalent.

$\sum u_n$ is convergent.

$\sum u_n$ is commutatively convergent. u_n tends to 0 as n tends to infinity.

Application. Let K be a complete field for a normed discrete real valuation v , π a uniformising parameter for K , R a fixed system of representatives in O for the elements of the residual field \bar{K} . Then the series $\sum_{q=0}^{\infty} r_q \pi^q$, where r_q belongs to R is convergent to an element x in K and $q = m$

Conversely every x in K can be represented in this form in one and only one way. The series is convergent because $v(r_q \pi^q) > q$ for $q \geq 0$ and therefore tends to infinity as q tends to infinity. Conversely by multiplying with a suitable power of π we can take x in O , then there exists a unique $r_0 \in R$ such that $x = r_0 \pmod{\pi}$.

This implies that $(x - r_0)\pi^{-1}$ is in O . Therefore there exists unique r_1 in R such that

$$(x - r_0)\pi^{-1} = r_1 \pmod{\pi^2}. \text{ or } x = r_0 + r_1 \pi \pmod{\pi^2}.$$

Proceeding in this way we prove by induction that

$$x = r_0 + r_1 \pi + \dots + r_m \pi^m \pmod{\pi^{m+1}}$$

TO

Now it is obvious that the series $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} r_n \pi^n$, is convergent and that $x = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} r_n \pi^n$

TO

$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} r_n \pi^n$. The uniqueness of the series is obvious from the construction.

$q=0$

In particular if, $K = \mathbb{Q}_p$ then any x in \mathbb{Q}_p can be represented in the

TO

form $X \text{ rqpq}$, where $r, q \in \{ 0, 1, 2, \dots, p - 1 \}$. $q=m$

Check your Progress-2

Discuss Topology Associated With Valuation

13.7 LET US SUM UP

In this unit we have discussed the definition and example of The Topology Of \mathbb{Q}_p , Topology Associated With Valuation, Approximation Theorem, Completion Of A Field With Valuation, Infinite Series In A Complete Field

13.8 KEYWORDS

The Topology Of \mathbb{Q}_p We will now discuss continuous functions on \mathbb{Q}_p and related topics. We begin by introducing some basic topological notions .

Topology Associated With Valuation.... A ring A is a valuation ring if and only if the set of principle of A is totally ordered by inclusion.

Approximation Theorem.... For the sake of simplicity we confine ourselves in this section to real valuations though analogous results could be prove for any valuation .

Completion Of A Field With Valuation..... Let K be a field with a valuation v . Since K is a commutative topological group for the topology defined by v , it is a uniform space

Infinite Series In A Complete Field..... Let K be a complete field for a real valuation v . Since every Cauchy sequence in K has a limit in K

13.9 QUESTIONS FOR REVIEW

Explain The Topology Of \mathbb{Q}_p

Explain Topology Associated With Valuation

13.10 REFERENCES

p-adic numbers: an introduction by Fernando Gouvea

p-adic Numbers, p-adic Analysis, and Zeta-Functions, Neal Koblitz
(1984, ISBN 978-0-387-96017-3)

A Course in p-adic Analysis by Alain M Robert

Analytic Elements in P-adic Analysis by Alain Escassut

13.11 ANSWERS TO CHECK YOUR PROGRESS

The Topology Of \mathbb{Q}_p (answer for Check your Progress-1 Q)

Topology Associated With Valuation (answer for Check your Progress-2 Q)

UNIT-14 : P-ADIC ALGEBRAIC NUMBER THEORY

STRUCTURE

14.0 Objectives

14.1 Introduction

14.2 P-Adic Algebraic Number Theory

14.3 First Introduction To P-Adic Numbers

14.4 P-Adic Numbers

14.5 Visualization Of P-Adic Numbers

14.6 Calculating With P-Adic Numbers

14.7 An Algebraic Construction Of The P-Adic Numbers

14.8 Quadratic Residues In P-Adic Numbers

14.9 Roots Of Unity

14.10 Let Us Sum Up

14.11 Keywords

14.12 Questions For Review

14.13 References

14.14 Answers To Check Your Progress

14.0 OBJECTIVES

After studying this unit, you should be able to:

- Understand about P-Adic Algebraic Number Theory
- Understand about First Introduction To P-Adic Numbers
- Understand about P-Adic Numbers

- Understand about Visualization Of P-Adic Numbers
- Understand about Calculating With P-Adic Numbers
- Understand about An Algebraic Construction Of The P-Adic Numbers
- Understand about Quadratic Residues In P-Adic Numbers
- Learn, Understand about Roots Of Unity

14.1 INTRODUCTION

In mathematics, p-adic analysis is a branch of number theory that deals with the mathematical analysis of the functions of p-adic numbers.

P-Adic Algebraic Number Theory, First Introduction To P-Adic Numbers, P-Adic Numbers, Visualization Of P-Adic Numbers, Calculating With P-Adic Numbers, An Algebraic Construction Of The P-Adic Numbers, Quadratic Residues In P-Adic Numbers, Roots Of Unity

14.2 P-ADIC ALGEBRAIC NUMBER THEORY

In this section we will discuss a complete normed field C_p , which contains Q_p as a subfield and has the property that every polynomial $f(X) \in C_p[X]$ has a root in C_p ; furthermore the norm $\|\cdot\|_p$ restricts to the usual norm on Q_p and is non-Archimedean. In fact, C_p is the smallest such normed field, in the sense that any other one with these properties contains C_p as a subfield. We begin by considering roots of polynomials over Q_p .

Let $f(X) \in Q_p[X]$. Then in general f need not have any roots in Q_p .

Example. For a prime p , consider the polynomial $X^2 - p$. If $a \in Q_p$ were a root then we would have $a^2 = p$ and so $|a|_p^2 = 1/p$. But we know

that the norm of a p -adic number has to have the form $1/p^k$ with $k \in \mathbb{Z}$, so since $|a|_p = p^{-1/2}$ this would give a contradiction.

Theorem. There exists a field \mathbb{Q}^{\wedge}_p containing \mathbb{Q}_p as a subfield and having the following properties:

every $a \in \mathbb{Q}^{\wedge}_p$ is algebraic over \mathbb{Q}_p ;

every polynomial $f(X) \in \mathbb{Q}^{\wedge}_p[X]$ has a root in \mathbb{Q}^{\wedge}_p .

Moreover, the norm $|\cdot|_p$ on \mathbb{Q}_p extends to a unique non-Archimedean norm N on \mathbb{Q}^{\wedge}_p satisfying

$$N(a) = |a|_p$$

whenever $a \in \mathbb{Q}_p$. This extension is given by

$N(a) = |\min_{\mathbb{Q}_p} (0) |_{p^{1/d}}$ where $d = \deg_{\mathbb{Q}_p} (a) = \deg \min_{\mathbb{Q}_p} (a)(X)$ is the degree of the minimal polynomial of a over \mathbb{Q}_p .

The minimal polynomial $\min_{\mathbb{Q}_p} (a)(X)$ of a over \mathbb{Q}_p is the monic polynomial in $\mathbb{Q}_p[X]$ of smallest positive degree having a as a root and is always irreducible. We will denote by $|\cdot|_p$ the norm on \mathbb{Q}^{\wedge}_p given in

$$|a|_p = |\min_{\mathbb{Q}_p} (a)(0)|_{p^{1/d}}.$$

Let us look at some elements of \mathbb{Q}^{\wedge}_p . Many examples can be found using the next two results.

Theorem. Let $r = a/b$ be a positive rational number where a, b are coprime. Then the polynomial $X^b - pa \in \mathbb{Q}_p[X]$ is irreducible over \mathbb{Q}_p and each of its roots $a \in \mathbb{Q}^{\wedge}_p$ has norm $|a|_p = p^{-a/b}$.

Corollary. If $r = a/b$ is not an integer, then none of the roots of $X^b - pa$ in \mathbb{Q}^{\wedge}_p are in \mathbb{Q}_p .

Proof. We have $|a|_p = p^{-a/b}$ which is not an integral power of p . But we know that all elements of \mathbb{Q}_p have norms which are integral powers of p , hence $a \notin \mathbb{Q}_p$.

The Eisenstein test of the next result provides an important criterion for finding irreducible polynomials over \mathbb{Q}_p .

Notes

Theorem (The Eisenstein test). Suppose that the polynomial

$$f(X) = X^d + a_{d-1}X^{d-1} + \dots + a_1X + a_0 \in \mathbb{Z}_p[X]$$

satisfies the conditions

$$|a_k|_p < 1 \text{ for each } k \text{ in the range } 0 \leq k \leq d-1,$$

$$|a_0|_p = 1/p.$$

Then $f(X)$ is irreducible over \mathbb{Q}_p .

Example. Consider the polynomial

$$f_1(X) = X^{p-1} + X^{p-2} + \dots + X + 1.$$

Notice that

$$X^p - 1 = (X - 1)f_1(X)$$

and so $f_1(X)$ is the polynomial whose roots are all the primitive p -th roots of 1. Now consider the polynomial $g_1(X) = f_1(X+1)$. Then

$$X^p g_1(X) = (X+1)^p - 1 = \sum_{k=1}^p \binom{p}{k} X^k$$

and so

$$g_1(X) = \sum_{k=1}^p \binom{p}{k} X^{k-1}.$$

$$k = 1 \dots p$$

Each of the binomial coefficients $\binom{p}{k}$ for $1 \leq k \leq p-1$ is divisible by p ; also $\binom{p}{p} = 1$, hence it is not divisible by p^2 . By the Eisenstein test, $g_1(X)$ is irreducible over \mathbb{Q}_p and an easy argument also shows that $f_1(X)$ is irreducible. Thus the primitive roots of 1 in \mathbb{Q}_p are roots of the irreducible polynomial $f_1(X)$ and have degree $(p-1)$ over \mathbb{Q}_p . If ζ_p is a root of $f_1(X)$, then $|\zeta_p|_p = 1$. The remaining roots are of the form ζ_p^r for $1 \leq r \leq p-1$.

The roots of $g_1(X)$ have the form $\zeta_p^r - 1$ for $1 \leq r \leq p-1$ and $g_1(0) = p$, so

$$|p|_p = p^{-1}/(p-1).$$

Theorem. Let $d \geq 1$. Then the polynomial

$$f_d(X) = X^{pd} - 1$$

is irreducible over \mathbb{Q}_p and its roots are the primitive p -th roots of 1 in

\mathbb{Q}_p . If ζ is such a primitive root, any other has the form ζ^k where $1 \leq k < p$ and k is not divisible by p . Moreover, we have

$$|\zeta^k - 1|_p = 1,$$

$$|\zeta^k - 1|_p = p^{-\frac{1}{p-1}}.$$

Proof. This is proved by applying the Eisenstein test to the polynomial

$$g_d(X) = f_d(X+1),$$

which satisfies the conditions required and has $g_d(0) = p$.

Corollary. If p is an odd prime, then 1 is the only p -th power root of 1 in

\mathbb{Q}_p . If $p=2$, the only square roots of 1 in \mathbb{Q}_2 are ± 1 .

What about other roots of 1? We already know that there are all the $(p-1)$ -st roots of 1 in \mathbb{Q}_p ; let us consider the d -th roots of 1 for any $d \geq 1$ not divisible by p . We begin by considering the case where d has the form $d = pr - 1$.

Proposition. For each $r \geq 1$, a primitive $(pr - 1)$ -st root of 1, ζ say, has degree r over \mathbb{Q}_p and has minimal polynomial

$$\min_{\mathbb{Q}_p} (x) = \prod_{i=0}^{r-1} (x - \zeta^{p^i})$$

$$| \zeta^{p^i} - 1 |_p = 1$$

Moreover, $|\zeta - 1|_p = p^{-\frac{1}{p-1}}$.

Now suppose that d is any natural number not divisible by p and ζ is any d -th root of 1. Then for some m we have

$$\zeta^m = 1;$$

we denote the smallest such m greater than 0 by m_d . Then for any primitive $(p m_d - 1)$ -th root of 1, $\zeta^{p m_d - i}$ say, we can take

$$\zeta^{(p m_d - i)/m_d} = \zeta^{p m_d - i},$$

Notes

where t is an integer coprime to $(p-1)/d$. This uses the fact that the group of roots of $X^n - 1$ in \mathbb{Q}_p is always cyclic by a result from the basic theory of fields. From this it is possible to deduce

Proposition. Let $d > 0$ be a natural number not divisible by p . Then any primitive d -th root of 1, ζ , has degree over \mathbb{Q}_p dividing d .

Furthermore,

$\zeta \in \mathbb{Q}_p$ if and only if $d=1$.

Theorem. Let $\zeta \in \mathbb{Q}_p$ be a primitive d -th root of 1. Let $d = d_0 p^f$ where d_0 is not divisible by p . Then $\zeta \in \mathbb{Q}_p$ if and only if one of the following conditions holds:

- p is odd, $f=0$ and $d=1$,
- $p=2$ and $d=2$.

Definition. Let $a \in \mathbb{Q}_p$. Then a is ramified if $|a|_p$ is not an integral power of p , otherwise it is unramified. Let $e(a)$ be the smallest positive natural number such that $a^{e(a)}$ is unramified; then $e(a)$ is known the ramification degree of a .

Example. Let n be a square root of p . Earlier we saw that $|n|_p = p^{-1/2}$, hence n is ramified. In fact we have $e(n) = 2$.

This example generalises in an obvious way to roots of the polynomials $X^2 - pa$

Now we can consider \mathbb{Q}_p together with the norm $|\cdot|_p$ in the light of. It is reasonable to ask if every Cauchy sequence in \mathbb{Q}_p has a limit with respect to $|\cdot|_p$.

Proposition. There are Cauchy sequences in \mathbb{Q}_p with respect to $|\cdot|_p$ which do not have limits. Hence, \mathbb{Q}_p is not complete with respect to the norm $|\cdot|_p$.

We can form the completion of \mathbb{Q}_p and its associated norm which are denoted

$\mathbb{C}_p = \overline{\mathbb{Q}_p}$, $|\cdot|_p$.

Proposition. If $0 \neq a \in \mathbb{C}_p$, then

$$|a|_p = p^{-v_p(a)}$$

Proof. We know this is true for $a \in \mathbb{Q}_p$. If

$$a = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} (p)^n a_n$$

with $a_n \in \mathbb{Q}_p$, then for sufficiently large n ,

$$|a|_p = |a_n|_p.$$

Next we can reasonably ask whether an analogue of the Fundamental Theorem of Algebra holds in \mathbb{C}_p .

Theorem. \mathbb{C}_p is algebraically closed in the sense that every non-zero polynomial $f(X) \in \mathbb{C}_p[X]$ has a root in \mathbb{C}_p . By construction, \mathbb{C}_p is complete with respect to the norm $\|\cdot\|_p$.

Again, Of course we have now obtained a complete normed field containing \mathbb{Q}_p which is algebraically closed and this is the p -adic analogue of the complex numbers. It is helpful to compare the chains of fields

$$\mathbb{Q} \subset \mathbb{R} \subset \mathbb{C}, \quad \mathbb{Q} \subset \mathbb{Q}_p \subset \mathbb{C}_p,$$

which are the sequences of fields we need to construct in order to reach the fields \mathbb{C} and \mathbb{C}_p in the real and p -adic worlds. This field \mathbb{C}_p is the home of p -adic analysis proper and plays an important role in Number Theory and increasingly in other parts of Mathematics. We will confine ourselves to a few simple observations on \mathbb{C}_p .

Consider a power series $\sum a_n x^n$ where $a_n \in \mathbb{C}_p$. Then we can define the radius of convergence exactly as in Chapter 3, using the formula

$$r = \limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} |a_n|_p^{-1/n}$$

Proposition. The series $\sum a_n x^n$ converges if $|x|_p < r$ and diverges if $|x|_p > r$, where r is the radius of convergence. If for some x_0 with $|x_0|_p = r$ the series $\sum a_n x_0^n$ converges (or diverges) then $\sum a_n x^n$ converges (or diverges) for all x with $|x|_p = r$.

Notes

Example. Consider the logarithmic series $(1 - x)^n$

$$\log_p(x) = -\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{x^n}{n}$$

$$n=1$$

We showed that the radius of convergence is 1 for this example.

Consider what happens when $x = \zeta_p$, a primitive root of 1 as above.

Then $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{\zeta_p^n}{n} = -\log_p(\zeta_p)$, so $\log_p(\zeta_p)$ is defined. Now by the multiplicative formula for this series,

$$\log_p((\zeta_p)^p) = p \log_p(\zeta_p)$$

and hence

$$p \log_p(\zeta_p) = \log_p(1) = 0.$$

Thus $\log_p(\zeta_p) = 0$. Similarly, for any primitive p -th root of 1, ζ_p^n say, we have that $\log_p(\zeta_p^n)$ is defined and is 0.

Example. Consider the exponential series

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{x^n}{n!}$$

$$\exp_p(x) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{x^n}{n!}$$

the radius of convergence was shown to be $p^{-1/(p-1)}$. Suppose $a \in \mathbb{C}_p$ with $|a|_p = p^{-1/(p-1)}$. Then

$$|a^n|_p = p^{-n/(p-1)}$$

By considering the terms of the form $a^n/n!$, we obtain

$$|a^n/n!|_p = p^{n/(p-1) - n} = p^{-n/(p-1)}$$

which diverges to ∞ as $n \rightarrow \infty$. So the series $\sum a^n/n!$ diverges whenever $|a|_p = p^{-1/(p-1)}$. In \mathbb{C}_p we have the unit disc

$$\mathcal{O}_p = \{ a \in \mathbb{C}_p : |a|_p < 1 \}.$$

Proposition. The subset $\mathcal{O}_p \subset \mathbb{C}_p$ is a subring of \mathbb{C}_p .

The proof uses the ultrametric inequality and is essentially the same as that for $\mathbb{Z}_p \subset \mathbb{Q}_p$. We end with yet another version of Hensel's Theorem, this time adapted to use in \mathbb{C}_p .

Theorem. (Hensel's Theorem: \mathbb{C}_p version). Let $f(X) \in \mathbb{O}_p[X]$. Suppose that \mathbb{O}_p and $d > 0$ is a natural number satisfying the two conditions 1, 1

$$|f(a)|_p < |f'(a)|_p^d.$$

Setting $a_i = a + f'(a)^{-1} f(a)$, we have

$$|f(a_i)|_p \leq |f(a)|_p^{2d+3}.$$

14.3 FIRST INTRODUCTION TO P-ADIC NUMBERS

In all that follows, p will stand for a prime number. \mathbb{N} , \mathbb{Z} , \mathbb{Q} , \mathbb{R} and \mathbb{C} are the sets of respectively the natural numbers ($i \in \mathbb{N}$: non negative integers), integers, rational numbers, reals and complex numbers.

In some— but not all— of what follows, we assume the reader is familiar with the notions of "group", "ring" and "field". We assume throughout that the reader knows the basic facts about the b -adic representation ($i \in \mathbb{N}$: representation in base of integers and reals

Note: I did not aim here at writing a completely rigorous document, but only an easily understandable introduction for those who do not have any idea of what a p -adic is.

First definition

We will call p -adic digit a natural number between 0 and $p-1$ (inclusive). A p -adic integer is by definition a sequence $(a_i)_{i \in \mathbb{N}}$ of p -adic digits. We write this conventionally as

$$\dots a_i \dots a_2 a_1 a_0$$

(that is, the a_i are written from left to right). If n is a natural number, and

$$n = ak - i \quad ak - 2 \dots a_i a_0$$

Notes

is its p -adic representation (in other words $n = \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} a_i p^i$ with each a_i a p -adic digit) then we identify n with the p -adic integer (a_i) with $a_i=0$ if $i>k$. This means that natural numbers are exactly the same thing as p -adic integer only a finite number of whose digits are not 0. Also note that 0 is the p -adic integer all of whose digits are 0, and that 1 is the p -adic integer all of whose digits are 0 except the right-most one (digit 0) which is 1.

If $a = (a_j)$ and $b = (b_i)$ are two p -adic integers, we will now define their sum. To that effect, we define by induction a sequence (c_j) of p -adic digits and a sequence (ϵ_i) of elements of $\{0, 1\}$ (the "carries") as follows:

- ϵ_0 is 0.
- c_j is $a_j + b_j + \epsilon_j$ or $a_j + b_j + \epsilon_j - p$ according as which of these two is a p -adic digit (in other words, is between 0 and $p-1$). In the former case, $\epsilon_{j+1} = 0$ and in the latter, $\epsilon_{j+1} = 1$.

Under those circumstances, we let $a+b = (c_j)$ and we call $a+b$ the sum of a and b . Note that the rules described above are exactly the rules used for adding natural numbers in p -adic representation. In particular, if a and b turn out to be natural numbers, then their sum as a p -adic integer is no different from their sum as a natural number. So $2+2=4$ remains valid (whatever p is— but if $p=2$ it would be written ... 010+... 010=... 100).

Here is an example of a 7-adic addition:

$$\begin{array}{r} \dots 251413 + \\ \dots \quad 12 \\ 102 \end{array}$$

~ 402515

This addition of p -adic integers is associative, commutative, and verifies $a + 0 = a$ for all a (recall that 0 is the p -adic integer all of whose digits are 0).

Subtraction of p -adic integers is also performed in exactly the same way as that of natural numbers in p -adic form. Since everybody reading this is assumed to have gone through first and second grade, we will not elaborate further :-).

Note that this subtraction scheme gives us the negative integers readily: for example, subtract 1 from 0 (in the 7-adics):

$$\begin{array}{r} \dots 000000 \\ - \quad \dots \underline{00000} \\ \hline \quad \underline{1} \end{array}$$

... 666666

(each column borrows a 1 from the next one on the left). So $-1 = \dots 666$ as 7-adics. More generally, -1 is the p -adic all of whose digits are $p-1$, -2 has all of its digits equal to $p-1$ except the right-most which is $p-2$, and so on. In fact, (strictly) negative integers correspond exactly to those p -adics all of whose digits except a finite number are equal to $p-1$.

It can then be verified that p -adic integers, under addition, form an abelian group. We now proceed to describe multiplication. First note that if n is a natural number and a a p -adic integer, then we have a naturally defined $na = a + \dots + a$ (n times, with $0a = 0$ of course). If n is negative, we let, of course, $na = -((-n)a)$. This limited multiplication satisfies some obvious equalities, such as $(m+n)a = ma + na$, $n(a+fl) = na + nfl$, $m(na) = (mn)a$, and so on (for those with some background in algebra, this is not new: any abelian group is a \mathbb{Z} -module). Note also that multiplying by $p = \dots 0010$ is the same as adding a 0 on the right. Multiplying two p -adic integers on the other hand requires some more work. To do that, we note that if a_0, a_1, a_2, \dots are p -adic integers, with a_i ending in (at least) one zero, a_2 ending in (at least) two zeroes, and so on, then we can define the sum of all the a^i , even though they are not finite in number. Indeed, the last digit of the sum is just the last digit of a_0 (since a_1, a_2, \dots all end in zero), the

Notes

second-last is the second-last digit of a_0+a_1 (because a_2, a_3, \dots all end in 00), and so on: every digit of the (infinite) sum can be calculated with just a finite sum. Now we suppose that we want to multiply a and fl= (bi) two p-adic integers. We then let $a_0=b_0a$ (we know how to define this since b_0 is just a natural number), $a_1=pb_1a$, and so on: $a_i=p^i b_i a$. Since a_i is a p-adic integer multiplied by p^i , it ends in i zeroes, and therefore the sum of all the a_i can be defined.

This procedure can sound complicated, but, once again, it is still exactly the same as we have all learned in grade school to multiply two natural numbers. Here is an example of a 7-adic multiplication:

$$\begin{array}{r}
 533126 \\
 00000 \\
 1413 \\
 413 \\
 26 \\
 3 \\
 310426
 \end{array}$$

(of course, it is relatively likely that I should have made some mistake somewhere). We now have a set of p-adic integers, which we will call Z_p , with two binary operations on it, addition and multiplication. not do it— that Z_p is then a commutative ring (for those who don't know what that means, it means that addition is associative and commutative, that zero exists and satisfies the properties we wish it to satisfy, that multiplication is associative and commutative, and distributive over addition, and that 1 exists and satisfies the properties we wish it to satisfy (namely $1a=a$ for all a)).

Now, how about division? First, the bad news: division of p-adics is not performed in the same way as division of integers or reals. In fact, it can't always be performed. For example, $1/p$ has no meaning as a p-adic integer— that is, the equation $pa=1$ has no solution— since multiplying a p-adic integer by p always gives a p-adic integer ending in

0. There is nothing really surprising here: $1/p$ can't be performed in the integers either.

However, what is mildly surprising is that division by p is essentially the only division which cannot be performed in the p -adic integers. This statement (in technical terms " \mathbb{Z}_p is a local ring") will not be made precise for the moment; however, we give a concrete example. Suppose p is odd (in other words, $p \neq 2$). And let a be the p -adic integer all of whose digits are equal to $(p-1)/2$ except the last one which is $(p+1)/2$. By performing $2a$ (in other words, $a+a$), it is clear that every digit will be zero except the last one which is 1. So $2a=1$, in other words $a=1/2$.

For example, with our usual example of $p=7$ we show that the number $a=\dots 333334$ is the number "one half" by adding it to itself:

$$\begin{array}{r} \dots 333334 + \\ \dots 333334 \\ \hline \dots 000001 \end{array}$$

Thus, in the 7-adic integers, "one half" is an integer. And so are "one third" ($\dots 44445$), "one quarter" ($\dots 1515152$), "one fifth" ($\dots 541254125413$), "one sixth" ($\dots 55556$), "one eighth" ($\dots 0606061$), "one ninth" ($\dots 3613613614$), "one tenth" ($\dots 462046205$), "one eleventh" ($\dots 162355043116235504312$) and so on. But "one seventh", "one fourteenth" and so on, are not 7-adic integers.

We now give a way to calculate the inverse (and therefore the quotient) of p -adic integers. Suppose a is a p -adic integer ending in zero (such numbers are known small for reasons we will describe later). Then a^i ends in at least i zeros. Therefore, as we have observed, we can calculate $1/3=1+a+a^5+\dots$ even though it has an infinite number of terms. Multiplying this by $(1-a)$ and expanding out (we shall admit

Notes

that all the appropriate properties of addition are preserved when dealing with infinite sums) we find that $(1 - a)^{-1} = 1 + a + a^2 + a^3 + \dots = 1$.

Therefore we are able to calculate the inverse of $1 - a$, which can be, as is easy

Any p -adic integer ending in 1. To summarize: p -adic integers ending in 0 have no inverse; those ending in 1 can be inverted with the formula described above. To inverse a p -adic integer a ending in a digit d other than 0 and 1, we find the (unique) digit f such that df is congruent to 1 mod p ($i.e.$ is equal to 1 plus a multiple of p). In that case, fa ends in 1 so can be inverted, and we then have $1/a = f/(fa)$. To find f for small values of p , I have no better advice than checking successively all digits. Perhaps computer scientists can suggest an altogether faster method for inverting p -adics.

Up to now we have only described p -adic integers, and not p -adic numbers. We now proceed to define the latter. The relation between the set (ring) Z_p of p -adic integers and the set (field) Q_p of p -adic numbers is the same as between the set (ring) Z of integers and the set (field) Q of rationals. Namely, the second is obtained by taking quotients of an element of the first by a non zero element of the same— or, which amounts to the same, by adding new inverses to some elements of the first. In the case of the rationals, an inverse has to be added to every prime number p . In our case, however, we are fortunate, and adding an inverse to p only will suit our needs. We therefore proceed to do that.

We now define a p -adic number to be a Z -indexed sequence $(a_i)_{i \in Z}$ of p -adic digits such that $a_i = 0$ for sufficiently small i (explicitly: there exists $i_0 \in Z$ such that $a_i = 0$ for $i < i_0$). Such numbers are also written from right to left, with a "p-adic dot" after decimal 0. So our condition says: there are a finite number of non zero digits on the right of the p -adic point. We consider p -adic integers as p -adic numbers by identifying $(a_i)_{i \in N}$ with $(a_i)_{i \in Z}$ where $a_i = 0$ for $i < 0$, in other words by adding zeros to the right of the point. If $a = (a^i)$ is a p -adic number such that $a_i = 0$ for $i < i_0$ (and we can certainly suppose $i_0 < 0$ so we do) then the p -adic number a'

obtained by shifting every decimal of a by $-i_0$ places to the left is a p -adic integer. We write $a = a'p^{i_0}$ (or $a = a'/p^{-i_0}$).

P -Adic numbers can then be added as follows: if $a = a'p^i$ with a' a p -adic integer, and $P = P'p^j$ ditto, and suppose moreover $i < j < 0$, then we let $a + P = (a' + P'p^{j-i})p^i$ —note that $a' + P'p^{j-i}$ is indeed a p -adic integer. This is just a complicated way of saying that we add as usual, starting from the furthest (rightmost) column where there is a non zero digit.

Multiplication is easier: under the same notations (except that the condition $i < j$ is no longer necessary) we let $aP = a'P'p^{i+j}$. This says that we multiply "as usual", ignoring the p -adic dot, and then we place the dot in the "obvious" place where it should be.

The set \mathbb{Q}_p of p -adic numbers, with this addition and multiplication, forms a field—in other words, all the properties of a ring are satisfied, and moreover every nonzero element has a multiplicative inverse.

Check your Progress-1

Discuss P -Adic Algebraic Number Theory

14.4 P-ADIC NUMBERS

Absolute values

The p -adic absolute value $|\cdot|_p$ on \mathbb{Q} is defined as follows: if $a \in \mathbb{Q}$, $a \neq 0$ then write $a = pm^b/c$ where b, c are integers not divisible by p and put $|a|_p = p^{-b}$; further, put $|0|_p = 0$.

Example. Let $a = -2.7385 \cdot 10^{-3}$. Then $|a|_2 = 2^{-7}$, $|a|_3 = 3^{-8}$, $|a|_5 = 5^{-3}$, $|a|_p = 1$ for $p \neq 2, 3, 5$.

We give some properties:

$$|ab|_p = |a|_p |b|_p \text{ for } a, b \in \mathbb{Q};$$

$|a+b|_p \leq \max(|a|_p, |b|_p)$ for $a, b \in \mathbb{Q}$ (ultrametric inequality). Notice that the last property implies that

$$|a+b|_p = \max(|a|_p, |b|_p) \text{ if } |a|_p \neq |b|_p.$$

Notes

It is common to write the ordinary absolute value $|a| = \max(a, -a)$ on \mathbb{Q} as $|a|_p$, to call it the 'infinite prime' and to define $M_{\mathbb{Q}} := \cup \{ \text{primes} \}$.

Then we have the important product formula:

$$\prod_p |a|_p = 1 \text{ for } a \in \mathbb{Q}, a \neq 0.$$

Absolute values on fields.

We define more generally absolute values on fields. Let K be any field.

An absolute value on K is a function $|\cdot| : K \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{\geq 0}$ with the following properties:

$$|ab| = |a| |b| \text{ for } a, b \in K;$$

$$|a+b| \leq |a| + |b| \text{ for } a, b \in K \text{ (triangle inequality); } |a| = 0 \iff a = 0.$$

Note that these properties imply that $|1| = 1$. The absolute value $|\cdot|$ is known non-trivial if there is a $G \subseteq K$ with $|a| = \{0, 1\}$.

The absolute value $|\cdot|$ is known non-archimedean if the triangle inequality can be replaced by the stronger ultrametric inequality

$$|a+b| \leq \max(|a|, |b|) \text{ for } a, b \in K.$$

An absolute value not satisfying the ultrametric inequality is known archimedean.

If K is a field with absolute value $|\cdot|$ and L an extension of K , then an extension or continuation of $|\cdot|$ to L is an absolute value on L whose restriction to K is $|\cdot|$.

The ordinary absolute value $|\cdot|$ on \mathbb{Q} is archimedean, while the p -adic absolute values are all non-archimedean.

Let K be any field, and $K(t)$ the field of rational functions of K . For a polynomial $f \in K[t]$ define $|f| = 0$ if $f = 0$ and $|f| = \deg f$ if $f \neq 0$. Further, for a rational function f/g with $f, g \in K[t]$ define $|f/g| = |f|/|g|$. Verify that this defines a non-archimedean absolute value on $K(t)$.

Two absolute values $|\cdot|_1, |\cdot|_2$ on K are known equivalent if there is $a > 0$ such that $|x|_2 = |x|_1^a$ for all $x \in K$. We state without proof the following result:

Theorem (Ostrowski). Every non-trivial absolute value on \mathbb{Q} is equivalent to either the ordinary absolute value or a p -adic absolute value for some prime number p .

Valuations. In algebra and number theory, one quite often deals with valuations instead of absolute values. A valuation on a field K is a function $v : K \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \cup \{ \infty \}$ such that for some constant $c > 1$, $c^{-v(\cdot)}$ defines a non-archimedean absolute value on K . That is,

$$v(x) = \infty \iff x = 0;$$

$$v(xy) = v(x) + v(y) \text{ for } x, y \in K;$$

$$v(x+y) \geq \min(v(x), v(y)) \text{ for } x, y \in K.$$

The valuation is known non-trivial if there is $a \in K^*$ with $v(a) \neq 0$. The set $v(K^*)$ is an additive subgroup of \mathbb{R} . The valuation v is known discrete if $v(K^*)$ is a discrete subgroup of \mathbb{R} . A normalized discrete valuation is one for which $v(K^*) = \mathbb{Z}$.

14.5 VISUALIZATION OF P-ADIC NUMBERS

Our visual perception, whether due to high exposure from a young age or simply because of the biological properties of our brain I do not know, is based on standard Euclidean geometry. I doubt the physical universe is Euclidean in its geometry, but it is very clear that humankind relies on Euclidean geometry to perceive the universe. So strong is this reliance that even in the setting of p -adic topology, which clearly is not Euclidean, we have found a way to picture it using Euclidean geometry - as a matter of fact, we even used a language borrowed from Euclidean geometry and topology, such as balls and spheres, to talk about p -adic topology. However, the landscape created by p -adic topology is completely different to our intuition, thus, for example, as we have

Notes

already observed, the notions of open and closed balls become meaningless.

The goal of this section is to visualize the p -adic integers within our familiar framework of Euclidean geometry.

It is interesting to note that the topology on Z_p is inherently fractal, that is, Z_p is homeomorphic to the Cantor set and Q_p is homeomorphic to a finite disjoint union of Cantor sets. Consider the open set $C_0 := [0, 1]$ and delete the middle third, obtaining the compact set $C_1 := [0, \frac{1}{3}] \cup [\frac{2}{3}, 1]$. Iterating on this construction we get a decreasing sequence of nested compact subspaces of the unit interval C_0 , where each C_n consists of 2^n closed intervals of length 3^{-n} .

Definition. A topological space that is homeomorphic to a complete metric space with a countable dense subset is known as a Polish space, that is, a Polish space is a separable, completely metrizable topological space.

Remark. Note that Polish spaces are not necessarily metric spaces, they admit many different complete metrics which then induce the same topology. A Polish space with a unique metric is known as a Polish metric space.

Example \mathbb{R}^n , \mathbb{C}^n , $[0, 1]$, \mathbb{Z}^n and Q^n are Polish spaces.

Definition / Remark Let $C_A := \bigcup_{i \in \mathbb{Z}} (2i, 2i+1)$ and for $n \in \mathbb{N}$ inductively define $C_n = C_{n-1} \setminus (3^{-n} C_A)$, then the set $C := \bigcap_{i=0}^{\infty} C_i$, the so-called Cantor set, is uncountably infinite and compact.

Now consider the 3-adic expansion of a natural number $x = \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} x_i 3^i$, then the construction of C_1 corresponds to removing those $x \in C_0$ with $x_0 = 1$, the construction of C_2 corresponds to removing those x with $x_1 = 1$ and so on. In iteration we observe that the Cantor set C consists of elements that admit a 3-adic expansion of the form: $\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} a_i 3^i$, with $a_i \in \{0, 2\}$. This doubling of the binary representation leads to the following

Remark. The Cantor set is homeomorphic to the Cantor space $(C, \|\cdot\|)$ with the discrete topology. The Cantor space is a perfect, totally disconnected, uncountably infinite, compact Polish space. The actual homeomorphism is given by the above construction using the ternary numeral system.

Proposition. The sets $(Z_2, \|\cdot\|_2)$ and $(C, \|\cdot\|)$ are homeomorphic. A homeomorphism is given by $p : Z_2 \rightarrow C, \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} x_i 2^{-i} \mapsto \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} (2x_i) 3^{-i}$.

The case of an odd prime number is analog to the even case, we just need a more general

Definition. Let $p \in \mathbb{P}$ be arbitrarily chosen, $C_A = \bigcup_{i \in \mathbb{Z}} [2i, 2i+1]$ and $C^p := [0, 1]$. We define, by induction, $C_n := C_{n-1} \setminus \bigcup_{i=0}^{n-1} ((2p-1)^{-i} C_A)$ and the p -Cantor set C^p is then defined as $C^p := \bigcap_{i=0}^{\infty} C_i$.

Remark For a fixed $n \in \mathbb{N}$, the set C_n consists of 2^n disjoint open sets of length each $(2p-1)^{-n}$. The p -Cantor set is obtained by dividing those disjoint sets into $2p-1$ subintervals of equal length and then deleting every second open interval.

Proposition The p -Cantor set is compact and uncountably infinite.

If we once again consider the $(2p-1)$ -adic expansion of a natural number x , then, completely analog to the even case, we observe that $x \in C^n$ if and only if in its $(2p-1)$ -adic expansion, each x_n is even, which leads to the following

Remark. The Cantor sets C^p are homeomorphic to the Cantor spaces $(C^p, \|\cdot\|)$ with the discrete topology. The Cantor spaces are perfect, totally disconnected, uncountably infinite, compact Polish spaces. The actual homeomorphisms are given by the above construction using the $(2p-1)$ -ary numeral system.

Theorem. There is a homeomorphism between the metric spaces $(\mathbb{Z}_p, \|\cdot\|_p)$ and $(\mathbb{C}, \|\cdot\|)$, given by

$$p : \mathbb{Z}_p \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathbb{C}^p$$

$$x = \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} x_i p^i \mapsto \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} x_i (2p-1)^{-(i+1)}.$$

Definition. A closed metric space (X, d) is known perfect if it has no isolated points, that is, if it is equal to the set of its own limit points.

Proposition. Every uncountable Polish space contains a subset that is homeomorphic to \mathbb{C} . In particular, every totally disconnected, perfect and compact metric space is homeomorphic to the Cantor set. A complete topological characterization of Cantor spaces is given by Brouwer⁷ in the following sense: any two compact Hausdorff spaces with countable open bases are homeomorphic.

Summarizing the above discussion, we obtain the following, rather surprising

The p -adic fields \mathbb{Z}_2 and \mathbb{Z}_p are homeomorphic

14.6 CALCULATING WITH P-ADIC NUMBERS

The addition in \mathbb{Q}_p is very straightforward:

Proposition. For $x, y \in \mathbb{Q}_p$, $x = \sum_{i=-m}^{\infty} x_i p^i$, $y = \sum_{i=-n}^{\infty} y_i p^i$ and w. l. o. g. $m > n$ we have

$$x \pm y = \sum_{i=-m}^{\infty} (x_i \pm y_i) p^i$$

where $y_i = 0$, for all $i \in \{-m, \dots, -n-1\}$.

Example. Take $x = 1 \in \mathbb{Q}_p$, then $y = \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} (p-1)p^i$ solves $x+y=0$.

Proposition. For $x = (\dots x_m p^m)$ and $y = (\dots y_n p^n)$ elements in \mathbb{Q}_p we define

$$xy := \sum_{k=-m-n}^{\infty} z_k p^k, \quad z_k = \sum_{j=-m}^k x_{m+j} y_{n+k-j}$$

where $z_{-m-n+j} = \sum_{i=-m}^{m+n-j} x_{m+i} y_{n+j-i}$ (compare this with the well-known Cauchy product for sequences).

Exercise Show that $p \in \mathbb{Z}_p$ has no multiplicative inverse in \mathbb{Z}_p .

Exercise. Write $a = \dots a_2 a_1 a_0 \in \mathbb{Z}_p$, then show that a admits a multiplicative inverse in \mathbb{Z}_p if and only if $a_0 \neq 0$.

This is obviously completely different from the situation we are used to in \mathbb{Z} , nevertheless \mathbb{Z}_p is still not a field.

Remark PARI / GP⁸ by H. Cohen⁹, a computer algebra system with the main aim of facilitating number theory computations, has an inbuilt support for p-adic numbers. One can create a p-adic number by simply typing: $x = x + O(p^k)$, where k is the desired precision.

Example. Consider $x = 670193865 \in \mathbb{Q}_{13}$, using PARI we observe that $|x|_{13} = 13^{-5}$, thus $x \in \mathbb{Z}_{13}$, but $x \neq 0 \in \mathbb{Z}_{13}$.

Proposition A p-adic number $x \in \mathbb{Q}_p$ has a finite p-adic representation, if and only if $x = \frac{z}{p^n}$, for $z \in \mathbb{Z}$, $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and $p \in \mathbb{P}$.

Proof. Write

$$x = \sum_{i=-m}^n x_i p^i = \sum_{i=-m}^n x_i p^{m+i} = \dots, z \in \mathbb{Z},$$

$$i = -m \quad i = -m^p \text{ as desired.}$$

Conversely, if $x = p^{-m}y$, $y \in \mathbb{N}$, then we can write y in the basis p and m .

get $y = \sum y_i p^i$, as desired.

Proposition. Consider an arbitrary p -adic number $x \in \mathbb{Q}_p$, $i = -m$

then $x \in \mathbb{Q}$, if and only if there exist $N, k \in \mathbb{N}$ such, that $x_{n+k} = x_n$, for all $n > N$, that is, if x becomes periodic.

14.7 AN ALGEBRAIC CONSTRUCTION OF THE P-ADIC NUMBERS

Definition A projective system is a sequence (X_n, p_n) of sets and so known transition maps $p_n : X_n \rightarrow X_{n-1}$. The projective limit of this sequence is a set X with maps $\iota_n : X \rightarrow X_n$ such, that $\iota_n = p_n \circ \iota_{n+1}$ and satisfying the following condition: for each set Y and maps $f_n : Y \rightarrow X_n$ with $f_n = p_n \circ f_{n+1}$, there is a unique factorization f of the f_n through the set X , that is $f_n = \iota_n \circ f : Y \rightarrow X \rightarrow X_n$.

Remark. A projective system can be represented by a diagram:

$$X_{n+1} \xrightarrow{p_{n+1}} X_n \xrightarrow{p_n} X_{n-1} \xrightarrow{p_{n-1}} \dots \xrightarrow{p_1} X_0$$

Proposition For every projective system (X_n, p_n) there exists a unique projective limit $\lim X_n := (X, \iota_n) \subset \prod X_n$.

Proof. To observe that a limit actually exists, consider the set

$$X := \{ (x_n) \mid p_n(x_{n+1}) = x_n \ \forall n > 0 \} \subset \prod X_n.$$

$$n=0$$

Then, by definition, for each $x \in X$ we have $p_n(n_{n+1}(x)) = n_n(x)$, where the $n_n : X_n \rightarrow X_n$ are the canonical projection maps. Thus the restrictions f_n of those projections to X fulfill $p_n \circ f_{n+1} = f_n$ and it is clear that $(X, (f_n))$ is an upper bound for the given sequence.

Now we still have to prove that $(X, (f_n))$ has the required universal property. To observe this, consider another tuple $(X, (g_n))$ satisfying the desired condition. We have to show that there is a unique factorization of f_n by g_n , alas by the universal property of the product of sets and the projection maps, we know that there exists a unique map $g : X \rightarrow \prod_{n=0}^{\infty} X_n$ such, that the following diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} X & & \prod_{n=0}^{\infty} X_n \\ \downarrow f_n & & \downarrow p_n \\ X_n & & X_n \end{array}$$

Choosing $g = (\bigwedge_n f_n)$ finishes the proof, as then $\text{im } g \subset X$ and we can define the factoring function f , as in the definition, by restricting the codomain of g , that is, $f : X \rightarrow X, x \mapsto g(x)$.

The uniqueness follows again from the universal property.

Note that a projective limit need not to be of the same kind as the sets (or groups, or rings or spaces) of the projective sequence. For example, in general, the projective limit of a sequence of fields is usually only a ring. Another example is that the projective limit of finite abelian groups need not to be finite. However in certain situations we can still save a lot of information from our spaces.

Proposition. For a projective system (X_n, p_n) of topological spaces and continuous maps, the projective limit is closed in $\prod_{n=0}^{\infty} X_n$, if the X_n are Hausdorff spaces.

Proof. This follows immediately from the Hausdorff property, i. e. we can find disjoint open neighbourhoods of X_i and $p^{-1}(x_{i+1})$, thus it is easy to observe that $\prod_{n=0}^{\infty} X_n \setminus X$ is open.

Now we return to the actual matter at hand, the construction of p -adic numbers. There is a natural, or canonical, surjective homomorphism $E_n : \mathbb{Z}/p^n\mathbb{Z} \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}/p^{n-1}\mathbb{Z}$ with $\ker E_n = p^{n-1}\mathbb{Z}$ and the sequence

Notes

$\dots \xrightarrow{\cdot p} \mathbb{Z}/p\mathbb{Z} \xrightarrow{\cdot p} \mathbb{Z}/p^2\mathbb{Z} \xrightarrow{\cdot p} \mathbb{Z}/p^3\mathbb{Z} \dots$ forms a projective system.

Definition. The ring of p -adic integers \mathbb{Z}_p is defined as the projective limit of the above system.

Thus by definition, an element of $\mathbb{Z}_p = \varprojlim (\mathbb{Z}/p^n\mathbb{Z}, p_n)$ is a sequence $a = (\dots, a_n, \dots, a_1)$, with:

$a_n \in \mathbb{Z}/p^n\mathbb{Z}$ and $\pi_n(a_n) = a_{n-1}$ if $n > 2$.

The $\mathbb{Z}/p^n\mathbb{Z}$, with the discrete topology, are compact topological spaces, thus by Tikhonov¹⁰, their cartesian product is compact as well (in the product topology), for a proof of Tikhonov's theorem. Thus, as a closed subspace of a compact space, \mathbb{Z}_p is a totally disconnected compact space.

In English: \mathbb{Z}_p is closer to $\mathbb{Z}/n\mathbb{Z}$ than it is to $\mathbb{Z}/n^2\mathbb{Z}$. Since \mathbb{Z}_p is an integral domain the following definition makes sense.

Definition. The field of p -adic numbers \mathbb{Q}_p is the field of fractions of \mathbb{Z}_p .

Proposition. \mathbb{Q}_p is isomorphic to \mathbb{Q} .

Proof. This immediately follows from the universal property of the field of fractions of an integral domain.

Proposition. The following sequence is exact:

$$0 \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}_p \xrightarrow{\cdot p} \mathbb{Z}_p \xrightarrow{\cdot p} \mathbb{Z}/p^n\mathbb{Z} \rightarrow 0$$

With other words, $\mathbb{Z}/n\mathbb{Z}$ is isomorphic to $\mathbb{Z}/n\mathbb{Z}$.

Proposition. An element $a \in \mathbb{Z}_p$ lies in u_p if and only if $p \nmid a$. Furthermore, each element $a \in \mathbb{Z}_p$ can be written as $a = p^n u$, with $u \in u_p$.

14.8 QUADRATIC RESIDUES IN P-ADIC NUMBERS

An element $a = \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} a_i p^i \in \mathbb{Z}$ is a square, if and only if a_0 is a quadratic residue modulo p .

Proof. If $(y)=1$, then, by Hensel's first Theorem, we know that $X^2 - a$ has a zero in \mathbb{Z}^* . Conversely, if a_0 is a quadratic residue modulo p , then there exists no $b = \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} b_i p^i$ with $b^2 =_p a_0$.

With this ideas, we can classify the squares in \mathbb{Q}_p :

Theorem. For an arbitrary prime $p \neq 2$, we have

$a \in \mathbb{Q}_p$ is a square $a = p^{2n} \cdot u$, $u \in \mathbb{Z}_p^*$,

where $n \in \mathbb{Z}$ and $u \in \mathbb{Z}_p^*$. The quotient group $\mathbb{Z}_p^*/\mathbb{Z}_p^{*2}$ has order 4 and, if we

fix an $u \in \mathbb{Z}_p^*$ with $u \equiv -1 \pmod{p}$, then the set $\{1, p, u, up\}$ is a complete system of representatives.

Proof. We have to consider the polynomial $f(x) = x^2 - a$. For $b \in \mathbb{Q}_p$ with $f(b) = 0$ it holds that $\text{ord}_p(b^2) = 2 \cdot \text{ord}_p(b) = \text{ord}_p(a)$. We know that b can be written as $b = p^{\text{ord}_p(b)} \cdot u$, $u \in \mathbb{Z}_p^*$, thus $a = b^2 = p^{2 \cdot \text{ord}_p(b)} \cdot u^2$.

Now if conversely we have $a = p^{2n} \cdot u$, then $b = p^n \cdot u^{1/2} \in \mathbb{Q}_p$.

The quadratic residues modulo p form a subgroup of $(\mathbb{Z}/p\mathbb{Z})^*$

Theorem. An element $a \in \mathbb{Z}_2^*$ is a square in \mathbb{Z}_2^* , if and only if $a \equiv 1 \pmod{8}$. The factor group $\mathbb{Z}_2^*/\mathbb{Z}_2^{*2}$ has order 8 and a complete system of representatives is given by $\{\pm 1, \pm 5, \pm 2, \pm 10\}$.

Proposition. An element $x \in \mathbb{Q}$ is a square, if and only if it is a square in \mathbb{Q}_p for all $p \in \mathbb{P} \cup \{\infty\}$.

Proof. Arbitrarily chose $x = \prod_p e_p p^{\text{ord}_p(x)}$, $x \neq 0$, then x is a square in $\mathbb{Q}^* = \mathbb{R}$ if and only if $x > 0$ and it is a square in \mathbb{Q}_p if and only if it can be written as $x = p^{2n}$ with $n \in \mathbb{Z}$ and $u \in \mathbb{Z}_p^*$, thus $v_p(x) \in 2\mathbb{Z}$ for all $p \in \mathbb{P}$, which means that x is a square in \mathbb{Q} .

14.9 ROOTS OF UNITY

Definition. Let K be a field. An element $Z \in K$ is known a n -th root of unity, for $n \in \mathbb{N}$, if $Z^n=1$. If additionally $Z^m=1$, for $m \in \mathbb{N}$ with $0 < m < n$, then Z is known a primitive n -th root of unity.

Now if $Z \in \mathbb{Q}_p$ with $Z^n=1$ for an $n \in \mathbb{N}$, then $|Z|_p=1$, which means that all p -adic roots of unity are elements of u_p . Once again Hensel's Theorems give a complete answer to the question when p -adic roots of unity actually exist and what they look like.

Theorem. Let $p \in \mathbb{P}$ be arbitrarily chosen and $n \in \mathbb{N}$ such, that $\gcd(p, n)=1$, then there exists a n -th p -adic root of unity in \mathbb{Q}_p , if and only if $n \mid (p-1)$. If a n -th root of unity exists, it is automatically a $(p-1)$ -th root of unity as well and the set of all $(p-1)$ -th roots of unity is a subgroup of u_p with index $p-1$.

Check your Progress-2

Discuss P-Adic Numbers

14.10 LET US SUM UP

In this unit we have discussed the definition and example of P-Adic Algebraic Number Theory, First Introduction To P-Adic Numbers, P-Adic Numbers, Visualization Of P-Adic Numbers, Calculating With P-Adic Numbers, An Algebraic Construction Of The P-Adic Numbers, Quadratic Residues In P-Adic Numbers, Roots Of Unity

14.11 KEYWORDS

P-Adic Algebraic Number Theory.... In this section we will discuss a complete normed field \mathbb{C}_p , which contains \mathbb{Q}_p as a subfield and has the property

First Introduction To P-Adic Numbers.... In all that follows, p will stand for a prime number. \mathbb{N} , \mathbb{Z} , \mathbb{Q} , \mathbb{R} and \mathbb{C} are the sets of respectively the natural numbers ($i \in \mathbb{N}$ non negative integers), integers, rational numbers, reals and complex numbers.

P-Adic Numbers.... The p -adic absolute value $|\cdot|_p$ on \mathbb{Q} is defined as follows: if $a \in \mathbb{Q}$, $a \neq 0$ then write $a = p^m b/c$

Visualization Of P-Adic Numbers... Our visual perception, whether due to high exposure from a young age or simply because of the biological properties of our brain I do not know, is based on standard Euclidean geometry.

Calculating With P-Adic Numbers.... The addition in \mathbb{Q}_p is very straightforward: An Algebraic Construction Of The P-Adic

Numbers.... A projective system is a sequence (X_n, p_n) of sets and so known transition maps $p_n : X_n \rightarrow X_{n-1}$

Quadratic Residues In P-Adic Numbers An element $a = \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} a_i p^i \in \mathbb{Z}_p$ is a square, if and only if a_0 is a quadratic residue modulo p .

Roots Of Unity.... Let K be a field. An element $Z \in K$ is known a n -th root of unity

14.12 QUESTIONS FOR REVIEW

Explain P-Adic Algebraic Number Theory

Explain P-Adic Numbers

p -adic numbers: an introduction by Fernando Gouvea

14.13 REFERENCES

p -adic Numbers, p -adic Analysis, and Zeta-Functions, Neal Koblitz (1984, ISBN 978-0-387-96017-3)

A Course in p-adic Analysis by Alain M Robert

Analytic Elements in P-adic Analysis by Alain Escassut

14.14 ANSWERS TO CHECK YOUR PROGRESS

P-Adic Algebraic Number Theory

(answer for Check your Progress-1 Q)

P-Adic Numbers

(answer for Check your Progress-2 Q)